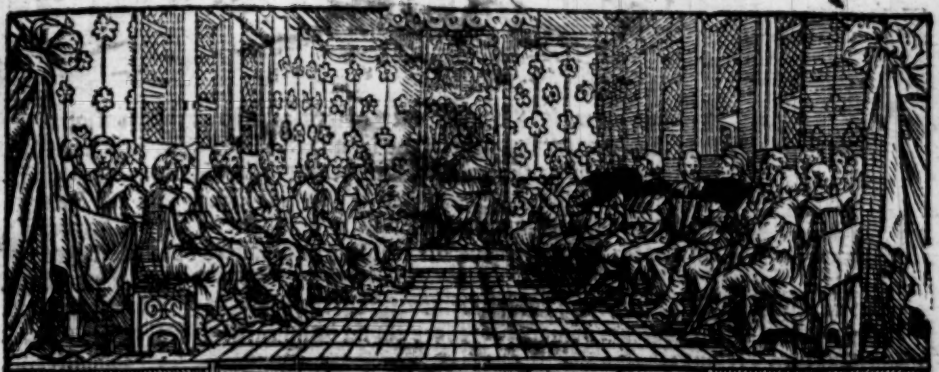

ANNO SECVNDO
ET TERTIO EDVARDI
SEXTI.

ACTES

made in the Session of this present Parlament, holden vpon prorogacion at Westmynster, the fourthe daie of Nouember, in the secunde yere of our moste dread souereigne Lorde, Edward the. VI. by the grace of God, kyng of England, Fraunce, and Irelande, defendour of the faithe, and of the Churche of Englande and also of Irelande, in yearth the supreme hed. and there contynued and kept to the. xiiii. daie of Marche, in the III. yere of our said souereigne Lorde, as foloweth.

THE Table.

IN primis, an acte for the vniformitie of seruice, and administration of the Sacramentes, throughout the Realme. Chapiter. i.
An acte touchyng the true seruice, required in Capitaines, and souldiors. Chapiter. ii.
An acte touchyng purueiours. Chapiter. iii.
An acte for Sherieffes, to haue certaine allowances vpon their accomptes. Chapiter. iiii.
An acte touchyng the remittyng of free farmes, for thre yeres. Chapiter. v.
An acte against the exaction of money, or other thyng by any officer, for licence to trafike into Iselande. Chapiter. vi.
An acte against the craftie and deceiptfull byyng of pencions. Chapiter. vii.
An acte touchyng the fyndyng of Offices before the Exchetour. Chapiter. viii.
An acte for the true courryng of Leather. Chapiter. ix.
An acte for the true makyng of Malte. Chapiter. x.
An acte for the true tannyng of leather. Chapiter. xi.
An acte for the assuraunce to the tenauntes, of graunttes and leasses, made of the Duke of Sommersettes demeane landes. Chapiter. xii.
An acte for the true paiment of Tithes. Chapiter. xiii.
An acte against the shotyng of haile shotte. Chapiter. xiiii.
An acte touchyng vitailers, and handy craftes men. Chapiter. xv.
An acte for the remouyng of suche, as haue the custodie of Castelles and Fortresses, vpon the borders, and beyond the Seas. Chapiter. xvi.
An act for the cõfirmacion of the attaindour, of sir Willia Sharingtõ knight. Cha. xvii.
An acte for the attaindour of sir Thomas Seimour knight, Lorde Seimour of Sudeley, highe admiral of Englande. Chapiter. xviii.
An acte for abstinence from flesshe. Chapiter. xix.
An acte for the qualifyng of the statute of Recusantes. Chapiter. xx.
An acte to take awaie al positiue lawes, made against the mariage of priestes. Cha. xxi.
An acte for the colorying of customes, in other mennes names. Chapiter. xxii.
An acte for the repeale of a statute touchyng precontractes. Chapiter. xxiii.
An acte for the trial of murders and felonies, in seueral Counties. Chapiter. xxiiii.
An acte for the kepyng of the countie dales. Chapiter. xxv.
An acte against the caryng of white Asshes out of the Realme. Chapiter. xxvi.
An acte against the false forgyng of gaddes of steele. Chapiter. xxvii.
An acte for fines with Proclamacios, in the countie Palestine of Chester. Cha. xxviii.
An acte against Sodomie. Chapiter. xxix.
An acte for the tounes of Rye and Winchelsey, and for the castyng of Balesse into the Camber. Chapiter. xxx.
An acte for the citie of Chester, touchyng the takyng of Recognisaunces. Cha. xxxi.
An act for the continaunce of certaine statutes. Chapiter. xxxii.
An acte that no manne, stelyng Horse, or horses, shall enioye the benefite of his clergie. Chapiter. xxxiii.
An acte for the Sherief of Northumberlande, to be accomptable for his Office, as other Sherieffes be. Chapiter. xxxiiii.
An act for the confirmacion of the Subsedie of the clergie. Chapiter. xxxv.
An act of a relief, graunted to the Kynges Maiestie. Chapiter. xxxvi.
An act against the caryng of of bel metal out of the realme. Chapiter. xxxvii.
An act for the pauyng of Calice. Chapiter. xxxviii.
The Kynges Maiesties free, and most general pardon. Chapiter. xxxix.

¶ The first Chapiter.

¶ An Act for the vniformitie of Seruice, and administracion of the Sacramentes, throughout the Realme.

Where of long tyme there hath been had, in this Realme of England, and in Wales, diuerse fourmes of common prayer, commonly called, the seruice of the Churche: that is to say, the vse of Sarum, of Yorke, of Bangor, & of Lyncolne: And besides the same, nowe of late, muche more diuerse, and sondry fourmes and fashions, haue been vsed in the Cathedrall, and Parishe Churches of England & Wales, aswel cõcerning the Mattins or morning prayer, and the Euensong, as also concernyng the holy Communion, commonly called, the Masse, with diuerse and sundry Rites, and Ceremonies concernyng the same, and in the administracio of other Sacramentes of the Churche: & as the doers and executors of the said Rites and Ceremonies, in other fourme then of late yeares they haue been vsed, were pleased therwith: So other not vsyng the same Rites & Ceremonies, were therby greatly offended. And albeit the Kynges Maiestie, with the aduise of his most entierly beloued vncle the Lorde Protector, and other of his highnes counsaill, hath here tofore diuerse times assayed, to stay innouations, or newe Rites concernyng the premisses: yet the same hath not had suche good successe, as his highnes required in that behalf, wherupon his highnes by the most prudent aduise aforesaid, beyng pleased to beare with the frailtie, and weakenes of his subiectes in that behalf, of his great clemencie hath not been onely content, to abstaine from punishement of those, that haue offended in that behalf, for that his highnes taketh that they did it of a good zeale: But also to the entent a vniforme, quiet, & Godly order shoulde be had, concernyng the premisses, hath appointed. Tharchebishop of Cantorbury, and certain of the most learned, and discrete Bishoppes, and other learned men of this Realme, to considre and ponder the premisses, and thereupon hauyng aswel eye & respect, to the moste syncere & pure Christian Religion taught by the Scripture, as to the vsages in the Primatiue Churche, should drawe and make one conuenient & mete order, rite and fashion of commõ & open prayer, and administracion of the Sacramentes, to be had and vsed in his Maiesties realme of England, and in Wales: The whiche at this tyme, by the aide of the holy Ghost, with one

vnifoꝛme agrement, is of them concluded, ſet furth and deliuered to his highnes, to his great comfoꝛte and quietnes of mynde, in a Booke entitled, The booke of the common praier, & adminiſtracion of the Sacramentes, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Churche, after the vſe of the Churche of Englande. Wherfoꝛe the Loꝛdes Spirituall and Tempoꝛall and the Commons in this preſent Parlament, aſſembled, conſideryng aſwel the moſt Godly trauel of the Kynges highnes, of the Loꝛde Pꝛotectoꝛ, and other of his highnes Counſaill, in gatheryng and collectyng theſaid Archebiſhop, Biſhoppes, and learned men together, as the Godly Pꝛaiers, Oꝛders, Rites, and Ceremonies, in theſaied booke mencioned, and the conſideracions of alteryng thoſe thynges, whiche be altered and reteinyng thoſe thynges, whiche be reteigned in theſaid booke: but alſo the honoꝛ of God and great quietnes, whiche by the grace of GOD ſhal enſue vpon the one and vnifoꝛme Rite and Oꝛdꝛe, in ſuche common pꝛaier and Rites, and externe Ceremonies, to be vſed thꝛoughout Englande, and in Wales, at Calice and the Marches of theſame, do geue to his highnes, moſt hartie and lowly thanckes foꝛ theſame, and humbly pꝛayen, that it may be oꝛdeined and enacted by his Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Loꝛdes and Commons in this preſent Parlament aſſembled and by thaucthoꝛitie of theſame, that al and ſynguler perſone & perſons, that haue offended concernyng the pꝛemiſſes other then ſuche perſon and perſons, as now be, and remaine in warde of the towꝛer of London, oꝛ in the Fleete, maie be pardoned therof, and that all and ſinguler miniſters, in any Cathedꝛall, oꝛ Pariſhe Churche, oꝛ other place within this Realme of Englande, Wales, Calice, and Marches of theſame, oꝛ other the Kynges dominions, ſhal from and after the feaſt of Pentecoſte next commyng, be bounden to ſay, and vſe the Matyns, Euenſong, celebꝛacion of the Loꝛdes ſupper, commonly called the Maſſe, and adminiſtracion of eche of the Sacramentes, and all their common and open pꝛaier, in ſuche oꝛdꝛe and fourme, as is mencioned in theſaied booke, and none other, oꝛ otherwiſe. And albeit that theſame be ſo godly and good, that they geue occaſion to euery honeſt, and comfoꝛmable man, moſt wilyngly to embꝛace theim: yet leſt any obſtinate perſone, who willyngly would diſturbe ſo Godly oꝛdꝛe and quiet in this Realme, ſhoulde not go vnpuniſhed: that it may alſo be oꝛdeined and enacted, by the aucthoꝛitie afoꝛeſaid, that if any maner of Perſon, Vicar, oꝛ other whatſoeuer miniſter that ought, oꝛ ſhoulde, ſyng, oꝛ ſay common Pꝛaier, mencioned in theſaied booke, oꝛ miniſter the Sacramentes, ſhal after theſaied feaſt of Pentecoſte next commyng, refuſe to vſe theſaied common pꝛaiers, oꝛ to miniſter the Sacramẽtes, in ſuche Cathedꝛall, oꝛ Pariſhe Churche, oꝛ other places as he ſhoulde vſe, oꝛ miniſter theſame, in ſuche oꝛdꝛe and fourme, as they be mencioned and ſet furth in theſaied booke, oꝛ ſhal vſe wilfully, and obſtinatly ſtandyng in theſame, any other Rite, Ceremony oꝛdꝛe, fourme, oꝛ maner, of Maſſe openly, oꝛ pꝛiuely, oꝛ Matins, Euenſong,

ſong adminiſtracion of the Sacramentes, or other open prayer, then is mencioned and ſet furth in the ſaid booke: (open prayer in and throughout this Acte, is ment that Prayer vvhiche is for other to come vnto, or heare, either, in common Churches, or priuate Chapelles, or Oratories, cõmonly called the Seruice of the Churche) or ſhal preache, declare, or ſpeake any thing in the derogacion, or deprauyng of the ſaid booke, or any thyng therin conteined, or of any part therof, and ſhalbe therof lawfully conuicted, accordyng to the lawes of this Realme, by verdite of. xii. men, or by his awne confeſſion, or by the Notorious euidence of the facte, ſhall loſe and forfeict to the Kynges highnes, his heires and ſucceſſors, for his firſt offence, the profite of ſuche one of his Spiritual benefices, or promocions, as it ſhall pleaſe the Kynges highnes, to aſſigne, or appoinct, commyng and ariſyng in one whole yere, next after his conuictiõ, And alſo that the ſame perſone ſo conuicted, ſhal for the ſame offence, ſuffre empriſonment by the ſpace of. vi. monethes, without baile, or mainprize. And if any ſuche perſone, once conuict of any offence concernyng the premiſſes, ſhall after his firſt conuiction eftſones offende, and be therof in fourme aforeſaied, lawfully conuicte, that then the ſame perſone, ſhall for his ſeconde offence ſuffre empriſonment, by the ſpace of one whole yeare, and alſo ſhal therfore be depriued *ipſo facto* of al his Spirituall promocions, and that it ſhalbe lawfull to al Patrons, Donors, grauntes, of all and ſynguler the ſame Spirituall promocions, to preſent to the ſame any other able Clercke, in like maner & fourme, as though the partie ſo offendyng were dead. And that if any ſuche perſon, or perſons, after he ſhalbe twiſe conuicted in fourme aforeſaied, ſhal offende againſt any of the premiſſes the thirde tyme, and ſhalbe therof in fourme aforeſaied lawfully conuicted, that then the perſone ſo offendyng, and conuicted the thirde tyme, ſhal ſuffre empriſonment duryng his lyfe. And if the perſon that ſhal offende, and be conuict in fourme aforeſaied, concernyng any of the premiſſes, ſhall not be beneficed, nor haue any Spiritual promocion, that then the ſame perſone ſo offendyng and conuict, ſhal for the firſt offence ſuffre empriſonment duryng fiue monethes, without baile or mainprize. And if any ſuche perſone, not hauing any Spiritual promocion, after his firſt conuiction, ſhall eftſones offende in any thyng concernyng the premiſſes, and ſhal in fourme aforeſaied be therof lawfully conuicted, that then the ſame perſone, ſhal for his ſeconde offence, ſuffre empriſonment duryng his lyfe.

And it is ordeigned and enacted, by the auethoritie aboueſaied, that if any perſone, or perſones whatſoeuer, after the ſaied feaſte of Pentecoſte nexte commyng ſhal in any Enterludes, Plaies, Songes, Rimes, or by other open wordes declare, or ſpeake any thyng, in the derogacion deprauyng, or diſpiſyng of the ſame booke, or of any thyng therin conteigned, or any parte therof, or ſhal by open facte, dede, or by open threateninges, compel, or cauſe, or otherwiſe procure, or maintaine any Par-

sone, Vicar, or other Minister, in any Cathedral, or Parishe Churche, or in Chappel, or in any other place, to syng or say any common & open prayer, or to minister any Sacrament otherwise, or in any other maner, or fourme, then is mencioned in the said booke, or that by any of the said meanes, shall vnlawfully interrupt or let any Parson, Vicar, or other ministers in any Cathedral, or Parishe Churche, Chappell, or any other place, to syng, or say common and open prayer, or to minister the Sacramentes, or any of them, in suche maner and fourme, as is mencioned in the said booke, that then euery Parson beyng therof lawfully conuicted in fourme aboue said, shal forfeict to the kyng our souereigne Lorde, his heires and successors, for the first offence ten pound And if any person or persons, beyng once conuict of any suche offence, eftsones offende against any of the premisses, and shall in fourme aforesaied, be therof lawfully conuict: that then the same persone so offendyng and conuict, shall for the second offence, forfeict to the kyng our souereigne Lorde, his heires and successors .xx. pounde. And if any person after he in fourme aforesaied, shall haue been twise conuict of any offence, concernyng any of the premisses, shal offende the thirde tyme, and be therof in fourme aboue saied lawfully conuict, that then euery person so offendyng and conuict, shall for his thirde offence, forfeict to our souereigne Lorde the kyng, all his goodes and cattelles, and shal suffre emprisonment duryng his life. And if any person, or persons, that for his first offence concernyng the premisses, shalbe conuict in fourme aforesaid, do not paie the somme to be paied by vertue of his conuiction, in suche maner & fourme, as the same ought to be paied, within sixe wekes next after his conuiction, that then euery persone so conuict, and so not payng the same, shal for the same firste offence, in stede of the said .x. pounde suffre emprisonment, by the space of three monethes, without bail, or mainprise. And if any person, or persons that for his seconde offence, concernyng the premisses, shalbe conuict in fourme aforesaied, doe not paie the somme, to be paied by vertue of his conuiction, in suche maner and fourme as the same ought to be paied, within sixe wekes next after his saied second conuiction, that then euery person so conuicted, and not so payng the same, shal for the same seconde offence, in the stede of the said .xx. pound suffre emprisonment duryng sixe monethes, without bail or mainprise.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforesaied, that all and euery Justices of Oyer & determiner, or Justices of assise, shall haue full power and authoritie in euery of their open and general sessions to enquire, heare and determine, al and al maner of offences, that shalbe committed, or doen contrary to any article, conteined in this present Acte within the limites of the commission to them directed, and to make proces for the execution of the same, as they may do against any person, beyng endited before them, of trespasse, or lawfully conuicted therof.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaied, that

that al and euery Archebishop, and Bishoppe, shal, or may at al tyme and times at his libertie and pleasure, ioyne and associate hymselfe by vertue of this Acte, to the saied Justices of *Oyer & determiner*, or to the saied Justices of assise, at euery of the said open and general Sessiõs, to be holde in any place within his dioces, for, and to the inquirie, hearyng, and determinyng of the offences aforesaid.

Prouided alwaies, that it shalbe lefull to any manne, that vnderstandeth the Greke, Latine, and Hebrewe tongue, or other straung tongue, to say and haue the saied prayers, heretofore specified of Mattyns and Euensong, in Latyn, or any suche other tongue, saiyng the same priuatly, as they do vnderstande. And for the further encouragyng of learnyng in the tongues, in the Vniuersities of Cambridge and Oxforde, to vse and exercise in their Common and open Prayer in their Chappelles (beyng no Parishe Churches) or other places of Prayer, the Mattyns, Euensong, Letany, and al other prayers. (The holy Communion commonly called the Masse, excepted) prescribed in the saied booke, in Greke, Latyn, or Hebrewe, any thyng in this present Act, to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that it shalbe lawful for al men, as well in Churches, Chappelles, Oratories, or other places, to vse openly any Psalme, or prayer, taken out of the Bible, at any due tyme, not lettyng, or omittyng therby the Seruice, or any part therof mencioned in the saied booke.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied that the bookes concernyng the saied seruices, shal at the costes and charges of the Parishoners of euery Parishe, and Cathedrall Churche, be attained and gotten before the feast of Pentecoste nexte folowyng, or before, and that al suche Parishes and Cathedral Churche, or other places where the saied bookes shalbe attained and gotten, before the saied feast of Pentecoste, shal within thre wekes next after the said bookes so attained and gotten, vse the said Seruice, and put the same in vre, accordyng to this Acte.

And be it further enacted, by thaucthoritie aforesaied, that no persone, or persones shalbe at any tyme hereafter empeached, or otherwise molested, of, or for, any of the offences aboue mencioned, hereafter to be committed, or doen, cõtrary to this Act, oneles he, or they so offendyng be therof endited at the next generall Sessions, to be holden before any suche Justices of *Oyer & determiner*, or Justices of Assise next after any offence committed, or doen, contrary to the tenor of this Acte.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that all and synguler Lordes of the Parlament, for the thirde offence aboue mencioned, shalbe tried by their Peres.

Prouided also, and be it ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that the Maior of London, and all other Maiors, Bailifes, and other head officers, of all and synguler Cities, Boroughes,

and tounes corporate, within this Realme, Wales, Calice, and the marches of the same, to the whiche Justices of Assise doe not commonly repaire, shal haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of this Acte, to enquire, heare and determine the offences abouesaied, and euery of theim yearely, within .xv. daies after the feast of Easter, and Sainct Michael the Archaungell, in lyke maner and fourme, as Justices of Assise and Oyer & determiner may do.

Prouided alwaies and be it ordeined and enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaied, that all and singuler Archebishoppes and Bishoppes, and euery of their Chauncellors, Commissaries, Archedeacons, and other Ordinaries hauyng any peculier Ecclesiasticall Jurisdiction, shall haue full power and auctoritie, by vertue of this Acte, aswel to enquire in their visitacions Synodes, and elles where within their iurisdiction, at any other tyme and place, to take accusacions and informacions, of all and euery the thynges aboue mencioned, doen, committed, or perpetrate, within the limities of their iurisdictions and auctoritie, and to punishe the same, by admonicion, excommunication, sequestracion, or depriuacion, and other censures, and proceese in lyke fourme, as heretofore hath been vsed in lyke cases, by the kynges Ecclesiastical lawes.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, that whatsoeuer persone offendyng in the premisses, shall for the firste offence receiue punishement of the Ordinarie, hauyng a testimoniall therof, vnder the saied Ordinaries seale, shall not for the same offence eftsones be conuicted before the Justices, and lykewyse receiuyng for the saied first offence, punishement by the Justices, he shal not for the same offence, eftsones receiue punishement of the Ordenary, any thyng contained in this acte to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

¶ The .ii. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte, touchyng the true seruice of Capitaines and Souldiours.

WHere before this tyme, diuerse of the kynges Maiesties louyng and obedient subiectes, accordyng to their bounden dueties, haue assigned, appointed and sent furthe, aswell in the parties beyonde the Seas, and to the Seas, as also into Scotland and other places, diuerse both within this Realme, and without this Realme, many able persones, or souldiors, wel furnished with good Horses and Harnesses, mete to serue the kyng in warres, to their great charges, & costes. Yet some of the said souldiours so sent, do serue cõtrary to their said masters expectacion, and contrary to their bounden dueties to the kynges highnes, haue solde, loste, exchaunged, or altered their Maisters Horse, and Harnes, or otherwyse by deceipte, or couyn conuerted the same: By meane

meane, wherof the kynges highnes, hath not onely been destitute of the same souldiors in tyme of nede, but also the owners of the saide Horses and Harnes, who sent thē thether, haue been vntruely deceiued of their Horses, and Harnesses, beyng therby lesse able to refurnishe other the like souldiors with Horse & Harnesses at suche time as they shalbe there vnto commaunded by the kynges highnes. And some time the Capitaines of suche souldiors departed, haue demaunded, had, and taken of the kynges highnes, wages for thesame souldiors so departed, by meane wherof, the kynges Maiestie hath susteined, & borne great paumentes, and yet his Maiestie hath not been truely serued for thesame, not litle to the displeasure of the kyng, and to the great charge of the poore subiectes, beyng commaunded to set furth suche souldiors. For remedy wherof, be it enacted by the kyng our souereigne Lord, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parlament assembled, & by the authoritie of thesame, that if any souldior hereafter, seruyng the kyng in his warres, in any his dominions, or on the seas, or beyond the seas, or in Scotlande, after the first day of Apryll next commyng, do sel, geue away, or wilfully purloine, or otherwyse exchaunge, alter, or put away any horse, Geldyng, or Mare, or any harnes wherewith he shalbe set furth, that then euery suche souldior so offendyng, vpon due proffe, or testimony, to be taken before the Lieuetenaunt, highe admiral, the kynges deputie, viceadmiral, Wardein, or Capitaine and in their absence before any of their deputies, shalbe imprisoned by thesame lieutenaunt, or any other before named, there to remain without bail, or mainprise, vntil he haue satisfied to the partie, owner of the Horse, Geldyng, Mare, or Harnes, so by hym solde, purloined, exchaunged, wilfully lost, altered, or otherwise made away. And if suche souldior so offendyng, fortune to escape from the lieutenaunt, and other the forsaid persons, without the punishement and restitucion aforesaid that then thesame souldior, vpon complaint made by the partie greued, or his executors, or administrators, vpon due proffe therof to be made to any Justice, or Justices of peace, in the parties where suche souldior so offendyng shalbe founde, shalbe by suche Justice, or Justices committed to Warde, there to remaine without bail, or mainprise, vntil he haue satisfied the partie greued, his executors, or administrators, of & for, suche Horses, Geldynges, or Mares, and Harnes, so by any suche souldior wilfully lost, exchaunged, altered, or otherwise purloined.

Prouided alwaie, that if thesaid souldior, bryng any sufficient warraunt, or testimony, before thesaid Justice, from thesaied Lieuetenaunt or any of the persons aboue named in writyng vnder the Seale of any of them, testifiyng that thesame Horse, or Harnes, were lost in the kynges seruice, against the wil of thesaid souldior, or that thesame Horse, or Harnes, was taken by thesame Lieuetenaunt, or any of thothers before named, from thesaid souldior, for any reasonable respecte, and appointed

ted to some other, to serue in the place & stede of the saide souldiour: that then euery suche souldior, not bryngyng to the owner the said Horse and Harnes shalbe discharged therof, against the owner therof. And that then euery suche souldior to whome the said Horse, or Harnes shalbe appointed, as is aforesaid, not bryngyng home to the owner, the said Horse & harnes, after he shalbe discharged, to suffre like paine, as is aforesaid.

And be it also further enacted by the auctho*r*itie aforesaide, that if any souldiour seruyng, as is aforesaid, depart without licence of the lieutenant, or any of the other aboue named, with botie, or otherwise beyng in the enemies countrey, or els wher in the kynges seruice, or out of any Garrison, where he, or they shalbe appointed to serue, that then euery suche souldior, so departyng without licence, to be taken and iudged as a Felon, and to be executed as in case of felony, without hauyng any aduauntage of his Clergie, or Sanctuary, and that the Justices of euery Shire, where any suche souldior shalbe taken, shall haue full power to enquire, heare and determine, al and euery the said offences, concernyng euery suche departure, as they do and may in other cases of Felony, committed in the Shire, where suche souldior shalbe taken.

And be it also further enacted, by the auctho*r*itie aforesaied, that if any Commissioner, or Capitain, to whome the kyng shal direct his commaundement, by commission, or letters, for the leuyng, or settyng furth of any man, to serue the kyng in his warres, shal at any tyme after the said first day of Aprill, for any gaine, reward, or other lucre discharge any person, or persones, by hym appointed to serue the kyng, as a Capitaine, souldior, or Pianor, of his seruice so appointed and do assigne, any other persone, or persones in his, or their stede, for any lucre, or gain, as is aforesaid: that then euery Commissioner, or other persone so offendyng, shal forfeict to the kyng, for euery suche default, of euery man so discharged. xx. pounde to be leuied of his goodes and cattelles.

And be it also enacted by thauctho*r*itie aforesaid, that if any Capitain beyng appointed to haue the ordre of any nombre of souldiors, vnder any other hygher officer, do for any cause licence any souldior in his retinue, to departe from the felde, or fortresse, where they shalbe appointed to serue, without the especiall assent and licence in writyng of the lieuenaunt, or the others before named, shall forfeict and lose for euery suche souldior, so by hym licensed to depart. xx. pounde to be leuied, as is aforesaid, to the vse of the kyng.

And be it also enacted, by the auctho*r*itie aforesaied, that if any lieuetenaunt, or any other before named, haumg the ordre of any nombre of souldiors, seruyng, as is aforesaied, vpon the Sea, or lande, do at any tyme after the said firste day of Aprill demaunde, receiue, or take of the kynges highnes, or any of his treasurers, any wages for any more souldiors, then serued in such maner and forme as the wages was paied for or for any mo daies then suche souldiors serued, & do not note the daie

of

of euery ſouldiors entrie into wages, and day of his deathe and departure, and deliuer theſame to ſuche threaſurers, as ſhal paie the ſaid wages, euery moneth in writyng, ſo as the truth of the nombre of the ſouldiors, may appere to the kynges Threaſurer, and Maſter of the kynges Muſters, for the tyme beyng in that behalfe, that then euery ſuche lieuetenaunt, and other before named ſo offendyng, ſhal forfeict and loſe to the kyng for euery ſuche defaulte. v. pound, to be leuied as is aforeſaid to the vſe of the kyng, and to be impriſoned by the ſpace of one moneth, and to loſe his rowme and office.

And be it enacted, by the aucthoritie aforeſaied, that no Capitaine after theſaied firſte daie of Aprill ſhall geue to any of his ſouldiors, appointed to ſerue vnder hym, in any toune, or Fortreſſe, kepte with garriſons of ſouldiors any licence, or paſſeportes, to depart from his ſeruice but onely the lieuetenaunt, or any others as is aforeſaied, vpon paine of impriſonment, aſwel of the Capitaine as ſouldior ſo offending at the diſcretion of theſaid lieuetenaunt, or the others before named.

And be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforeſaied, that euery Lieuetenaunt, and other before named, vpon the paine of. x. pound, ſhall cauſe to be proclamed, the whole effecte, and contentes of this Act. That is to ſay, euery Lieuetenaunt of any armie, in euery felde vnder his charge, to proclame this Act euery moneth, & that euery of the kynges deputies of euery fortreſſe, and Capitaine of any other fortreſſe, to proclame this Act within his charge, once euery quarter of a yere.

And alſo be it enacted, by the aucthoritie aforeſaied, for the better execution of the premiſſes, that euery perſone, or perſones geuyng to the Lieuetenaunt, or the others aboue named, true enformacion of any of the offences aboue remembred, ſhall haue for his labour one monethes wages, of hym that ſhalbe founde fautie, to be paied by the hande of the Threaſurer, vpō warraunt of theſaid lieuetenaunt, or any of the others aforeſaied.

Prouided alwaies, that nothyng herein conteigned, ſhall in any wyſe extende to touche, or infrynge any orders, eſtabliſhed for the gouernement of Calice, and the Marches of theſame, or any other place of the kynges nowe gouerned, or hereafter to be gouerned by theſame orders, or by ſuche orders as may pleaſe his grace, hereafter to ſet furthe for theſame.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforeſaied, that it ſhalbe lawful to all and euery of theſaid Lieuetenauntes, and other theſaied perſones, to reteigne in his, or their awne handes, to their awne vſe, of the wages of his, or their ſouldiors, the ſommes folowyng, that is to ſay. vi. ſhillynges. viii. pence for the liuery, or cote of euery yoman ſouldior, and. xiii. ſhillynges. iiii. pence for the liuery, or cote of euery gentleman ſouldior for one whole yere.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it further ordeygned, and enacted,

by

by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that no maner of lieutenaunt, or any other the saied persones, shall hereafter be charged, or preiudiced by vertue of this Act, or any thyng therin conteined, for lacke of his, or their nombre reteigned, as is aforesaid, for, or concernyng any souldior, or souldiors, as shal happen to dye duryng his seruice, or to be sicke by the visitacion of God: or that shal depart against the wil of his lieutenaunt, or other be fore named, onelesse it shalbe in the default of any of them.

PROVIDED alwaies, that this Act be not preiudicial, nor hurtful to the said lieutenaunt, or any other the said persones, nor any other hauyng vnder them retinue of souldiors, nor any of theim, for none paiment of the Kynges wages, to their housholde seruauntes and other to whom they shal daiely fynde and geue meate and drinke, duryng thesaid seruice of warre.

PROVIDED alway, that this Act, nor nothyng therin conteygned, shal extende to charge any person, or persones, for the takyng, or receiuyng, of any gifte, or reward, of any of his, or their tenauntes, or frēdes, towardes the reliefe, aide, or helpe of thesame persones, beyng commaunded by the Kynges Maiestie, to serue in warres, or otherwyse to fynde men on horsebacke, or on foote, aswel within this realme, or without. Nor for the gift, rewarde, ayde, or helpe, reserued, or couenaunted to be paied, or geuen to any persone, appointed to serue in warres, or to find horse, or men, to serue by reason of any graunt, couenaunt, reseruacion, custome or tenure.

PROVIDED, that this Acte, nor any thyng therin conteined, shal not extende to charge any lieutenaunt, or others aboue named, for deteinyng, or reteinyng any parte of any saied souldiors wages, towarde, or for the paiment of Victailes, Harnes, Weapons, or for any prest money prouided and deliuered to any suche souldior.

¶ The. iii. Chapiter.

An Act touchyng Purueiors.

THE Kynges moste excellent Maiestie, is pleased and contented, by thaduise of his honourable Counsail, at the humble peticion, sute, and complaint of his louyng and obedient subiectes: that it be enacted by his highnes, with the consente of the Lordes and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of thesame, that from and after the feast of sainct Jhon the Baptiste, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde GOD. M. CCCCC. xlix. vntil thesaid feast of Sainct Jhon the Baptiste, whiche shalbe in the yeare of our Lorde GOD. M. ccccc. lii. no Purueior, or taker, or any other persone, or persones, by aucthoritie of any commission, or commissions, or other writyng, or writynges, heretofore graunted, or made, or hereafter to be graunted, or made, by the Kynges Maiestie,

ſtie, or by any other warrant, letter or aucthoritie whatſoeuer ſhall puruey, or take for the prouiſion of the kynges Maieſties moſte honourable houſeholde, or for the prouiſion of the houſeholdes of the kynges Maieſties ſiſters, or any other perſone or perſones, any Corne, Grain, Malte, Meale, Calues, Lambes, Kiddes, Hennes, Chekins, Capons, Wildfoule Butter, Cheſe, Egges, Biefes, Muttons, Fiſhe, Timber, Woodde, Cole, ſtrawe, Haie, or any other kynd of victualles, without the full aſſent and conſent, of the awner or awners, of theſame, and at ſuche price and prices for ready money, or money to bee paied at ſuche daies and places, as ſuche Purueiour, Taker, or other perſone or perſones, can and ſhall agree with the awner, or awners of theſame.

And be it further enacted, by thaucthoritie of this preſent Parlament that from, and after the feaſt of Chriſtemas, whiche ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde God. M. D. xlix. vntill the feaſt of Chriſtmas, whiche ſhalbe in the yere of our lorde God. M. D. lii. no Purueior, or any other perſone or perſones, by aucthoritie of any commiſſiō or cōmiſſions, or other writyng or writynges, heretofore graunted or made, or hereafter to bee made or graunted, by the kynges Maieſtie, or by any other warrant, letter, or aucthoritie whatſoeuer, ſhall Puruey or take, for any of the kynges Maieſties affaires, or for any other cauſe or matter, concernyng the warres, or other wiſe any goodes, cattalles, trees, timber, or other thynges whatſoeuer (ſauyng onely Barges, Shippes, and other veſſelles, Cartes, cariages, and thynges neceſſary for cariages) without the aſſentes and full agremētes, of the awner or awners of theſame, and at ſuche price and prices, for ready money, or money to bee paied, at ſuche daies and places, as any ſuche Purueiour, Taker, or other perſone or perſones, can, or ſhall agree with the awner, or awners of theſame. And if any Purueiour or taker, or any other perſone or perſones, ſhall after any of theſaied feaſtes, of ſainct Jhon Baptiſt, and Chriſtmas next commyng, procure or attempt, to take or Purueye, for the kynges Maieſtie, or for any other perſone or perſones, any Victualles or other thynges whatſoeuer, contrary to the true meanyng of this acte: That then ſuche Taker, Purueiour, or any other ſuche perſone or perſones, ſo offendyng, ſhall forfaict to the partie or parties greued, treble the value or values, of the thyng or thynges, ſo taken or Purueyed, and ſhall alſo ſuffer empriſonment, by the ſpace of one quarter of a yere, without baile or mainprize, and ſhall make fine at the kynges will and pleaſure: for the whiche forfaicture, the partie or parties greued, ſhall haue his remedy by accion of debt, information, or otherwiſe in any of the kynges Courtes of Recorde, in whiche accion, ſute, or information, no eſſoyne, wager of lawe, or protection ſhalbe allowed.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted, by the aucthoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhal and maie be lefull, duryng the yeres before ſpecified to any perſone or perſones, by aucthoritie of the kynges Commiſſion, or Commiſſions, or by aucthoritie of any letter or Commiſſion, to bee direc-

ted from the lorde Protectors grace, or from any twoo of the kynges priuie counsaill, or from the Master of the Postes, or from any the kynges lieutenauntes, generalles, deputies, wardenes, or any of their deputies in his warres, to take poste horses, or geldynges, for the conueighyng or cariyng, of any persone or persones, aboute the kynges Maiesties affaires, paiyng to the awner or awners, of suche Poste horses, or geldynges, after the rate of one peny for a Mile, any thyng or matter, conteined in this act, to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstandyng.

And where the kynges Maiestie, doeth allowe for euery Carte, cariyng his graces cariages of houshold, twoo pence for a Mile cariage, it is enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that from, and after the feast of. S. Jhon Baptist next commyng, vntill thesaied feast of sainct Jhon Baptist whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande fiue hundred fiftie and twoo, there shalbe allowed and paied, to the awner & awners, of euery suche Carte, cariyng the kynges cariages, of his houshold foure pence for euery mile cariage. And for the cariages of any other of the kynges cariages, for the warres or otherwise, duryng the yeres aforesaied, three pence for euery mile cariage: any lawe, vsage, or custome, heretofore had or vsed, to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

The. iiii. Chapiter.

An act for the sherifes, to haue certain allowaunces, vpon their accomptes.

MOste humbly beseechen the kynges moste excellēt maiestie, his true and faithfull subiectes, the Commons in this present Parlament assembled: That where in the Parlament begonne at Westminster, the sixtene daie of January, in the. xxxiii. yere of the reigne of our late souereigne lorde of famous memorie, kyng Henry the eight, and by prorogacion holden at Westminster, the twentie and two daie of January, in the. xxx. and foure yere of the reigne of our said late souereigne lorde, and there cōtinued vntil the. xii. daie of Maie, in the. xxxv. yere of the reigne, of thesaid late kyng: Upon diuerse and sundery considerations, there was enacted and made one Act, by the auctoritie of thesame Parlament, concernyng the accompt or accomptes of Sherifes, to bee made in the Exchequier as in thesame acte more plainly at large it is conteigned. And albeit it was ment, at the tyme of the makyng of thesaied acte, as it maie appere by the wordes of thesaied acte, that Sherifes should not be charged vpon their accomptes, but onely with suche sommes of money, as thei might lawfully leue: And also that thesaied Sherifes, should haue allowaunce, not all onely for suche charges and expences, as thei should sustein and beare for the dietees and charges of the Justices of Assise, but also for

other

other neceſſary charges and expences, by them ſuſteined, in, and aboute the exercyſyng of their ſaied office: Yea neuertheleſſe, theſaied Sherifes are and haue been, ſithē the makyng of theſaid act, more and ſorer charged, vexed, and troubled, then thei wer before, to the great impouerifhment, of men of worſhip and gentlemen, within this Realme, that haue been Sherifes, and ſo is verye lyke to bee, to all ſuche as hereafter ſhalbe ſhirifes, if remedy be not prouided in this behalf: it maie therfor pleaſe the kynges moſte excellent Maieſtie, that it maie be enacted, and eſtabliſhed, with thaſſent of the lordes ſpirituall, and temporall, and the commons in this preſent Parlament aſſembled, and by thauctoritie of theſame, that theſaid former acte, and all clauſes and ſentences, in theſame conteined, ſhalbe from henceforthe, clerely fruſtrate and voyde, to all intentes & purpoſes, other then hereafter in this act ſhalbe ſpecified.

And that it maie be enacted, by this preſent Parlamēt, that the Sherifes, whiche ſhalbee made, from henceforthe within all the Shires of Englande: and alſo ſuche as haue not made, and finiſhed their accompt or accomptes, ſhall haue ſuche and like tailes of reward, and all ſuche other allowances, as thei had, before the makyng of theſaid former acte or els theſame Sherifes, whiche ſhalbe, or heretofore haue been, to be at their election and choyſe, to accompt, and all other thynges to do, according to the aforeſaid former acte. And that thei, and euery of theim, that ſo ſhall accompte, and take no taile of reward, ſhalbe in and by all thynges intreated, in the kynges Exchequier, as though theſaid former acte wer, and ſhould continue, in his full ſtrength and effect, any thyng before ſpecified notwithſtandyng. And that theſame tailes of reward, and euery of them, by force of this preſēt act, without any further warrant, or warrantes, to be obteined for theſame, ſhalbe leuied or ſtriken, at the receipte of the kynges Maieſties Exchequier, in due maner and forme, with ſuche like letter or writynges, vpō theſame tailes, and euery of them as before the makyng of theſaid former acte wer, and haue been accuſtomed, to bee leuied and ſtriken. And that theſame tailes ſo hereafter there to bee leuied and ſtriken, ſhalbee deliuered vnto euery of theſame ſhirefes or their ſufficient attorney for theim without preſt, or other charge to be ſet vpon them for the ſame. And that this acte ſhalbe a ſufficient warrant, and diſcharge, vnto the Threaſaurer of England, and al other officers, within theſaide receipte, for ſtrykyng, leuyng, and deliuery of theſaide tailes, and euery of them. And further, that al thoſe Sherifes, that hereafter ſhalbe made, within thoſe ſhires of Englande, whereas no tailes of rewarde haue heretofore bene, by the kynges Maieſties moſt noble progenitours, geuen, and graunted, and ſuche Sherifes as ſhall here after take no tayle of rewarde, ſhall in conſideration of their greate coſtes, charges, and expenſes whyche they ſhall beare and ſuſteine, aſwell by the dietes of the Juſtices, of Aſſiſes, as by any other meanes, haue vpon the ende of their accomptes, and of euerye of theym,

ſuche allowances, vpon a petition to be made, by theſame Sherieſes, or any of them, in a bill to be brought in, by theſame Sherief, and euerye of them of their ſaid coſtes and charges, vpon which billes, the ſame Sherieſes to be ſworne in their owne proper perſones, or by their vnder ſherieſes, or lawfull attorney, thereunto admitted, to be true, without warrant or taile, ſuynge for theſame. And alſo that all ſherieſes, whiche hereafter ſhall take no tayle of reward, and euery of them, ſhalbe diſcharged vpon their accomptes, of al ſuch fermes, goodes, cattalles, profites, caſualties, and ſomes of money, whiche they mighte or ſhould bee charged with vpon their accomptes in theſaid Exchequer, by what title or name ſoeuer they be named or vpon whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, they ſhalbe ſtreated, or out of whatſoeuer landes and tenemētes, they ſhalbe going furthe, as they cannot lyue nor come by. And that all other Sherieſes, whiche hereafter ſhall take any tayle of rewarde, ſhall in lyke maner be diſcharged of all ſuche fermes, and ſomes of money aforeſayed (excepte onely of the vicountelles of their ſhires, wherwith they ſhalbe charged, and anſwerable as they were before the making of the aforeſaied former acte.) And alſo theſame Sherieſes, of euery ſhire of England, that now be or heretofore haue been, or that hereafter ſhalbe, & euery of them, ſhal haue plain deduccion and allowance, in their ſaied accomptes, of al ſuch ſome and ſomes of money, as they, or any of them, ſhall make, or haue made true petition, of for, or concernynge ſuche poſſeſſions, and hereditamentes, as be come vnto, or were in the kynges mareſties handes, or any his progenitors, by vnitie of poſſeſſion, or by any meane, out of the whiche any part or percel of the aforeſaied vicountelles, wer at any time heretofore leuiable or leuied. And that the Lorde Threaſaurer, Chamberlain, Chancellor, and Barons of theſaied exchequer, or in the abſence of theſaied lord Threaſaurer, Chamberlaines, and Chauncelor: theſaid Barons, ſhall by aucthoritie of this act. geue, and make allowance, deduccion, and exoneracion, to euery of theſaied Sherieſes, of theſayd fermes, and of all other thynges, without any other warrant.

Prouided alwaie, that euery of theſaied Sherieſes, at his date of preſentacion, immediatly after that he or his deputie, or attorney, is ſworne to accompt for thiſſues and profites, of his office of Sherieſwicke, ſhall by himſelfe, or by his attorney, or deputie ſworne for him, when he ſhall anſwere before the lorde Threaſaurer, Chamberlaines, Chauncellor, and Barnes of theſayed Exchequer, or in the abſence of theſayed Lorde Threaſaurer, Chamberlain, or Chauncellor, or of any of them: then before ſuche of theſaied lorde Threaſaurer, Chamberlaines, or Chauncellor, and of theſaied Barons, as then ſhal happen to be preſent, in theſaid Court of Exchequer, to bryng in, and deliuer into theſaied Courte, Rolles, or Cedules, of parchement, contenyng in them truly, without omiſſion or concealement, al ſuche particulet ſomes of money, whiche he hath leuied, or lawfully might haue leuied, to hys wetyng or knowlege, with-

in

in his Baliwicke,as part,or parcell,aswell of thesaide fermes, called vicoundelles, in thesaide former act expressed,as of all other fermes,of what name,or title soeuer they be called,being streted,written, or other wise charged,to any of thesaide Sherifes,out of thesaide Court of Exchequer,making expresse,and distinct mencion,in thesame Rolles,or cedules,as nigh as he,or they can,or may,of what persone,and what landes and tenementes,& for what cause thesame particuler sōmes of money,and euery of thē be leuied,or leuiable:And that after thesame Rolles,or cedules, so deliuered,and the particuler somes of money,in them conteined,apperteinyng to their proper fermes, caste,and rated,in thesaide Court,thesaid Lorde Threasaurer,Chamberlaines,Chaunceloz and thesaide Barons,in thabsence of thesaide Threasaurer, Chamberlaines,or Chaūcellour,or any of them for the tyme being, shall haue full power,and auctoritie by this act,for the leuieng,and recouerey of suche parcelles belongyng to any thesaide fermes, called vicoundelles,or any other Fermes,by what name,or title soeuer they shalbe called beyng omitted out of thesaide Rolles, or Cedules,and for sauyng of other, the kynges auncient rightes,and inheritaunces,answerable in thesaid Exchequier,whiche be now wrongfully withdrawen,or vniustly withholden from the kynges maiesty his possessions:and shall haue power and auctoritie,from tyme to time,to awarde suche proces,and vse such conuenient waies,and meanes,by Commission,or otherwise,accordyng to the course of thesaide Exchequer,and further,as shalbe deuised by their discretion:so that the kynges Maiestye,his heires,and successors maie be truly aunswered,of thissues,and profites of thesame,this act,or any other statute,act,ordinaunce,or vse hertofore,to the contrary had, made,or vsed,in any wise,notwithstandyng.

And furthermore,that thesaid Threasaurer,Chamberlaines,chauncellor and Barons of thesaide Exchequer,or thesaide Baron in the absence of thesaide Threasaurer,Chamberlaines,or Chauncelour,or any of theym, for the tyme beyng,shall haue full power and auctheritie, by their discretions,from tyme to tyme, to geue,and allowe, vnto all and euery suche commissioner, or Commissioners,as they shall assigne and appoint by their discretion,to enquire of thesaide fermes, and other the kynges ryghtes withdrawen, their reasonable costes and charges,as from tyme to tyme,to them shall seme good,and conuenient.

¶ The.v. Chapiter.

¶ An acte,touchyng the remittyng of fe Farmes,for thre yeres.

The kynges moſt excellent Maieſty, of hys moſt godlye and vertuous diſpoſition, by thaſſent of the lordes ſpiritual and temporal, and the commons in this preſente parlamēt aſſembled, & by thauctority of theſame aſwel for the aide, and relief of the poore in the cities, boroughes, and tounes corporate, of this his Realme of Englande, and countrie of Wales, as for therecution of other dedes of charity, and common welth there: ordeineth and enacteth, that ſuche fefarmes, and ſomes of money, paid for fefarmes, as by anye citie, borough, or toune, corporate, within this his realme of Englād, or country of Wales, or by the bodies politique, or corporat, officers, or miniſters of theſame ſhoulde, or ought to be due, and paiable to his maieſty, his heires, & ſucceſſors, duryng .iii. yeres next enſuyng, after the xiiii day of marche, in this preſēt yere of our lord God. m. d. xlviii. ſhal ceaſe & not to be due, ne paiable to his maieſty, ne his heires, or ſucceſſors, by any ſuch citie, borough, ne toune corporat, ne by any the bodies politique, or encorporat of thē, ne of any of them, nor by thofficers, inhabitantes, & miniſtres of theſame cities, boroughes, or tounes corporate, or anye of theym And that this preſent act ſhalbe to them and euery of them and to the Succeſſours of euery of theym a ſufficiente diſcharge, againſte his maieſty, his heires, & ſucceſſors, for the reteining, and withholding of theſame fefarmes, and ſomes of money, during theſaide .iii. yeres. And that no proces, or other ſute, ſhalbee at any time had, or awarded, againſt them, or any of theim, out of therchequer, any other court for the arrerages therof, for, or in any of theſaide thre yeres.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by auctority aforeſaide, that aſmuche of al and euery ſuche ſomes of monie, as ſhold, or ought to be due to the kinges maieſty, or his heires, or ſucceſſors by any citie, borough, or toune corporat within Englād, or Wales, or by the bodies politike, of the ſame, or by any thofficers, or miniſters of theſame, or any of thē, duryng theſaid .iii. yeres, which may be gathered, & collected of thiſſues fermes, or profites, for the whiche theſaid fefarmes ſhold be paid, in caſe theſame had not bene diſcharged, by this preſent act, ſhalbe leued, collected, gathered, paid, and anſwered, as it ſhoulde haue ben if thys act had not be made, to ben employed, & beſtowed, in, and about repairyng of walles bridges ſetting poore people on worke, or other good dedes in euery ſuch citie, borough, or toune corporat, where theſame ſhould ſo haue ben due during theſaid .iii. yeres, if this act had not ben made, by the diſcretion, & apointmēt, of ſuch commiſſioners, as the kynges maieſty ſhal particularly auctoriſe, & appoint, for euery ſuch citie, borough, or toune corporat in ſuch maner & forme, as theſame cōmiſſioners ſhal aſſigne, limit, & appoint, or as by ſuche cōmiſſion ſhalbe declared, or expreſſed, & not to the kinges maieſty, his heires, or ſucceſſors, in his highnes courte of erchequer, or in any other court or place, to thuſe of his maieſty his heires, or ſucceſſours.

And

And it is further ordeined, and enacted by thauctoritie aforesayde, that if any officer, or clerke of any his graces courtes, at any time within, or after the said .vi. yeres, make out, or writ, any maner of writtes, or other processes, or any extreates, sommons, or other preceptes, whereby any of his saide subiectes, or any of the saide bodies corporate, or other, before rehersed, or any of them, shalbe in any wise arrested, attached, distreined summoned, or otherwise vexed, inquieted, or greued, in his, or their bodies, landes, tenementes, goodes, or cattals, or any of them, for, or because of the saide fefarmes, discharged of the said .vi. yeres, as is aforesaide, or any part therof, he so offendyng, shall yelde and pay for recompence therof, to the party greued, treble dāmages, and costes of the sute: And neuertheles, al and singuler suche writtes, proces, extreates, and preceptes so to be made, for, or vpō any maner of thyng, discharged by this act, shalbe vtterly voide, and of none effect.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that if the kyng our Soueriegne Lorde that now is, or any other of hys highnes progenitours, kynges of this realme, or any of theyn, haue by hys, or their letters patentes, or otherwise, lawfully graunted to any persone or persons, or to any bodie, or bodies, politique, or corporate, for life, in fe, or otherwise any some, or somes of money, for any consideration, or cause whatsoeuer, to be had, paied, taken, or receiued, of any fefarme, or fefarmes, of any such citie, borough or Toune corporate, or of the bodies politique, or corporate aforesaied, or of, or by the officers, inhabitauntes, or ministers of the same cities, boroughes, or tounes corporate, or any of them, that all suche some or sommes of money, so going out, or to be paied, of suche fee farme, or fefarmes, shalbe payde yerely, durryng the saide three yeres by the saide cities, boroughes, tounes corporate, bodies politique, and corporate, or by thofficers, inhabitauntes, or ministers of the same to euery suche person, and persons, that of ryght ought by reson of suche letters patentes, or by any other lawful meane, as is abouesaide, to haue, take or receiue suche somme, or sommes of money, goyng out, or to bee taken or paiable, of suche fefarme, or fefarmes, and the kyng therof not to bee charged in his Exchequer, ne els where, durryng the saide three yeres, onely. And that euery suche person, and persōs, and body, and bodies politique, and corporat, that shold, or ought to haue, any suche some, or somes of money, as is before saide, durynge the saide thre yeres, shall haue their remedy for the same, by action of debt, or writ of annuitie, in any of the kynges courtes of record against euery person, and persons, bodies politique, or corporate, that ought to pay any suche feefarme, or oute of the which any such annuitie, rent, or some of money, ought to be paid: any thyng in this act to the contrary therof, in any wise notwithstanding

¶ The vi. Chapiter.

¶ An againſt the raction of money, or other thyng by any officer, for licence to trafique into Iſelande.

Forasmuche

FOr asmuche, as within these fewe yeres now last past there hath been leuied, perceiued, and taken, by certain of the officers, of the Admiraltie, of suche Merchantes and Fishermen, as haue vsed and practised the aduentures and iourneis into Islande, Newefounde lande, Irelande, and other places commodious for Fisshing, and the getting of fysshe, in, and vpon the seas, or otherwise, by way of Marchaumtes in thoseparties, diuerse greate exactions, as somes of money, doles, or shares of Fishe, and suche other lyke thynges, to the greate discouragement and hinderaunce of thesame Merchaūtes, and Fishermen, and to no lytle dammage, to the whole common weale. And wherof also great complaintes haue been made, and informacions also yerely, to the kynges maiesties moste honorable counsail. for reformacion wherof and to thintent also, that thesayed merchauntes and Fishermen, may haue occasion, the rather to practise, & vse thesame trade of merchaundize, and Fisshyng frely, without any suche charges, or exactions, as is before lymitted, wherby it is to be thought, that more plentie of Fishe, shal come into this realme, and therby to haue thesame, at more resonable prices.

Be it therfore enacted, by the kyng our soueraigne lorde, and the lordes and cōmons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of thesame, that neither the Admiral nor any officer or minister officers or mmisters, of the Admiraltie, for the tyme beyng, shal in anye wise hereafter exact receiue, or take, by himself, his seruant, deputie, seruauntes, or deputies, of any suche merchaunt or fisherman, any some, or somes of money, doles, or shares of fishe, or any other reward, benefite, or aduauntage, whatsoeuer it be, for any licence to passe this realme, to thesaid voyages, or any of them: Nor vpon any respect, concernyng the sayed voyages, or any of them, vpon pain to forfeit for the first offence, treble the some, or treble the value of the rewarde, benefite or aduauntage, that any suche officer, or minister, shall hereafter haue or take, of any suche merchaunt, or Fisherman. For the which forfaiture, the partie greued, and euery other person or persons, whatsoeuer he or they be, shall and maie sue for thesame, by information, byll, plaint, or accion of debte, in any of the kynges courtes of record, the kynge to haue thone moytie, and the partie complayninyng, thother moytie: in which sute no essoin, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe allowed: and for the seconde offence, the partie so offendyng not onely to lose and forfait his or their office or offices in the Admiraltie, but also to make fine and raunsome, at the kynges wyl and pleasure.

¶ The. vi. Chapiter.

¶ An acte against the craftie and deceptfull byyng of Pencions.

The

THe kynges moste excellente maiestie, the Lordes and commons, in this present Parliament assembled, vnderstandynge that diuerse persons, lekyng vnhoneste and filthy gain, without respect, either of god, or due regarde to the kynges maiestie, by sondry attempes and practises, haue not onely extorted, diuers somes of money, of diuerse the kynges louyng Subiectes, haumge pencions, by the kynges letters patentes, but also with slaunderous wordes, towardes the kynges maiesties officers, and asmuche as in them lyeth, impeachinge the kinges proceedinges, haue for lytle money, or none, or other thynge geuen to some of the saied pencioners, supplanting theim, bought of diuerse pencioners their pencions, had by suche patentes, beynge their Relief to lyue by, to their vtter vndoinge: Be it enacted, by the kinge our soueraigne lord, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons, in this present parliament assembled, and by aucthoritie of the same, that all, and euerye persone and persones, that at any tyme heretofore, synce the fyrst Session of the parliament, holden at Westminster, in the firste yere of the reigne, of our saied soueraigne lorde the king, that now is, by anye fraudulente, or deceiptfull waie or meanes, hath or haue gotten, or obteined for money or otherwise, any gyfte, graunt, bargain, or promise, or any pencioner or pencioners, of his or their saied patent, or patentes, concernynge his or their saied pencion, graunted, or to bee graunted or assygned, out of any Manours, Landes, Tenementes, and other Hereditamentes, that dyd belonge or apperteine, to any of the late Monasteries, priories, Religious houses, Colleges, Chauntries, Guildes, Fraternities, or other spirituall possessyons, or by reason of thesame, whiche came as well to the possessyon, of our soueraigne Lorde the kyng, that now is, as to the late kyng of famous memory, kyng Henry the eight, by reason of dissolucō, attendour, or surrendor, and before the last date of June nert cōmynge, vpon a repayment, or lawfull tender of the money, or other thyng taken for the same, by any suche Pencioner or pencioners, patent or patentes made to him or theim, dooe not redeliuer, to euerye suche pencioner and Pencioners, patent and patentes aswell his or their saied patente and patentes, as all other wrytyng or writinges, made concerninge the same pencion. That then the saied gift, graunt, bargain, and promise, made of euery suche Pencion and patent, and euerye of them shalbe voyde. And also that then, and from thencefurthe, euery suche pencioner and patent, shall haue and enioye the pencion, by him so geuen graunted, Bargayned, solde, or promised, as though no suche gifte, graunt, bargain, sale, or promise had bene made, of his or their saied pencion. Fee, or Annuitie, notwithstanding any writynges made, sealed, or deliuered, betwene any suche parties, concernyng the same.

AND for the more true and sure payment, of al, and euery maner of

persone

persone,and persones of,and for their seueral Pencions,Fees,and Annuities due,and to be due,to them,or any of them oute of the premisses, or any part,or parcell thereof,or by reason of thesame: Bee it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaide,that if the receiuor,or receiuors,or any of them, their assignes deputies,clerckes,or seruantes,or the assignes,deputies, clerckes,or seruantes,of any of them,hauyng,or whiche shal haue to do with the paiemente of any suche Pencions,Fees,and Annuities,of any part,or parcell of them,do not at all,and euerye tyme and tymes,before the.x.daie of June,and the feast of the Purification of our Ladye nexte immediatly ensuing,euery dai,and feast,specified in euery suche graunt or patent,for the payment of thesaide Pencions,Fees,and Annuitees, vpon a resonable requeste therof made,to thesaide receiuor,or receiuors, their assignes,or deputies,assigne,or deputy,or to his,or theyr clerckes, or seruauntes abouesaide,by any of thesaide Pencioners,or grauntes, or their seuerall deputies,atturneies,or assignes,or by the seueral deputie,attorney,or assygne,of any suche Pencioner,and grauntee,well and truly paye vnto thesaide grauntes,and pencyoners,their seuerall deputies,attorneies,or assignes, their pentions Fees,and yerely Annuities, to theym graunted,or hereafter to bee graunted, duryng their seuerall liues,or otherwise,accordyng to the tenour,and effect, of their seuerall graũtes,to euery of them made,and herafter to be made, without any further delay,not taking of thesaid grauntes,pẽcioners,or of any of thẽ their deputies,attorneies,or assignes,for the paimẽt of any of their said Pencions, Fees,or Annuties or for the more speedy payemente thereof, to them,or any of them to be made,any other,or more some,or somes of money or any other thyng,or profite,but only for euery pound,of euerye suche Pencions,Fee,or Annuitie to them payed.iiii.d. and for the acquitaunce of euery suche partie, truly payed of hys sayed Pencion, Fee,or Annuitie,yf thesayed partie,hys deputie,or deputies,bryng and offre to deliuer none ready made.iiii.d.and not aboue:that then euery suche Receiuour,or receiuours,their deputy,and deputies,clerckes,& seruauntes as aforesaide,to whom,any suche resonable requeste shalbe made,for the paiment of thesame,as is aforesaid,for euery tyme that thesaide officer or officers,or his,or their deputie,or deputies,or his,or their Clerke,or clerckes,hauyng to do with the office or offices,of suche Receiuor,or officer,as is aforesaide,shall delay,or cause to be delaied,any thesayd grauntes,or Pencioners,of the payment of their pencions,fees,or annuities,or of any parte therof,after the.x.day of June,and the feast of the purification of our Lady,as is aforesaide,shal forfeict for euery such delay a.C.shillyngs.And that also,yf any Threasaurour,or Threasaurours, Receiuour,or Receiuours officer,officers,or his,or their deputie,or deputies,or his,or their clerckes,or any of them as is aforesaide,for euery tyme,that they,or any of them,do exact,and take of thesaide pencioners graũtes,or any of them,their deputies,Attorneies,or assignes,or of the

deputie

deputie, attorney, or assigne of any of theim, aboue the rates before declared, shall lose and forfaicte, for euery tyme so exactyng and takyng, ten tymes so muche, as thei or any of theim, shall so exacte and take, or cause to be exacted and taken. All whiche forfaictures, shalbe to the partie, that shall finde hymself greued, if he will sue and demaunde thesame, within seuen monethes, next after thesaied forfaicture, in any of the kynges maiesties Courtes, of his Benche, Common place, or Exchequer, by accion of debte, by originall writte, bill, plaint, or information, in whiche sute no essoyne, protection, nor wager of lawe, shalbe allowed or admitted, for the defendaunt.

And be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that the kynges Justices of Assise, and of Oyer and Determiner, in their seuerall circuites, and the Justices of Peace, in euery Countie, within this Realme of Englande and Wales, at their generall Sessions, shall haue full power and aucthoritie, by vertue of this acte, to enquire, heare, and determyne al and all maner of offences, hereafter to be doen and committed, contrary to the tenoure of this Acte, aswell by enformacion, as by presentment of twelue men, and shall haue full power and aucthoritie, to award proceisse vpon euery presentment, or informacion, had before them, or two of them whereof the one to bee of the Quorum, of all and euery offence and offences doen and committed, contrary to the tenoure of this acte, as in case vpon inditement of trespas.

Prouided alwaie, that if any suche Pencioner, or Grauntee, dooe not make request in proper persone, for paiment of his, or their saied Pencion or Annuitie, as is aforesaied, but doth require thesame, by his deputie, attourney, or assigne, that then if suche deputie, attourney, or assigne, do not bryng with hym a letter subscribed, with the handes of one Justice of the Peace of thesame Shire, where thesaid Pencioner or Grauntee, is dwellyng, or els of the Surueiour of thesame Shire, for the tyme beyng, witnessyng thesame Pencioner, or Grauntee, to be then liuyng, that then thesaied Receiuour, and all other officer and officers, their deputies, clerkes, or seruauntes, to whom, request by any deputie, attourney, or assigne, of any of suche Pencioner, or Grauntee, shalbe made, as is aforesaied, shall not be bound to paie, any suche some of money, to any deputie, attourney, or assigne, of any suche Pencioner or Patent, by vertue of this Acte, nor for none paiment thereof, shall incurre the daunger, of any pain or forfeicture, before mencioned: any matter or thyng before expressed, to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwaie, and bee it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that this acte, nor any thyng therein conteined, shall not extende, to restrain any suche Receiuour, or Receiuours, or other officer, or officers, as is aforesaid: but thei, and euery of them, shall and maie paie, or cause to be paied, to any of thesaid Pencioners, Patentes, or grauntees, their said pencions, fees, and annuities quarterly, accordyng to the tenor and effect,

of

of their saied Patentes or graunte, as thei haue heretofore dooen, any thyng herein, to the contrary thereof notwithstandyng.

¶ The. viii. Chapiter.

¶ An act, touchyng the findyng of offices, before the Exchetour.

WHere many & diuerse persones, holdyng, or that haue holden, landes tenementes, or hereditamentes, some for terme of yeres, and some by copie of Courte roll, haue been expulsed, and put out of their termes and holdes, by reason of inquisicions or Offices, founden before Exchetours, Commissioners, and other, conteinyng tenures of the kyng, in Capite, entitlyng the kyng to the wardship or custodie of suche landes or tenemētes, and sometyme entitlyng the kyng to thesame, vpon attaindours of treason, Felonie, or otherwise, by reason that suche Leasses, for terme of yeres, or interest by copie of Courte roll, of suche persones haue not been founde, in suche inquisicions or Offices: after whiche expulsion or puttyng out, thesaied persones haue been without remedy, for the the obteinyng of thesaid Fermes and holdes, duryng the kynges possession therin, and can haue no trauerse, Monstrance de droit, ne other remedie for thesame, because their said interest, is but a chautell in the lawe, or customarie holde, and no state of free holde. And also, where any persone or persones, hath any rent, commen, office, fee, or other profite Apprendre, of any state of freehold, or for yeres, or otherwise out of suche landes or tenementes, specified in suche offices, or inquisicions, thesaied rent, commen, office, fee, or profite, Apprendre, not founde in thesame Office or Offices, suche persones are in like maner without remedy, to obtain or haue, thesaied rent, commen, office, fee, or profite, Apprendre, by any trauerse, or other spedy meane, without great and excesse charges, duryng the kynges interest therin, by force of suche inquisicion or office.

For remedy wherof, be it enacted, by aucthoritie of this present Parlament, that where any suche office or inquisicions, is, or shalbe founden, omittyng suche titles, interestes, or matters, as is aforesaied, that in all suche cases, euery Leasse, tenaunt for terme of yeres, or copie holder, and euery suche persone or persones, that haue, or shall haue, any interest to any rent, common, or profite, Apprendre, for terme of yeres, life, or otherwise, out of any of the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, conteined in suche office or inquisicion, where the kyng, his heires or successours, is or shalbe entitled, as is aforesaied, to any suche landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, shall haue, hold, enioye, and perceiue, all and euery their leasses, and interestes for terme of yeres, or by copie of Courte roll, rentes, commons, Offices, fees, and profite, Apprendre, in suche maner, fourme, state, and condicion, as thei and euery of them, should, or might haue dooen in case there had been no suche Office, or inquisicion founden, and as thei should, or lawfully might, or ought to haue dooen, in case suche Leasse, interest,

interest by copie of Court rolle, Rente, Commen, Office, Fee or profite *apprendre* had bene founden in suche office, or inquisition, any Lawe, custome, or Usage to the contrary, heretofore vsed in suche cases, in any wyse notwithstandyng. And also, where it is, or shalbe founden, for the kyng, his heires, or successours, that the heire, or heires of his tenaunte, or tenauntes, is or shalbe within age, where in dede suche heire, or heires, is, or shalbe at thesame tyme of full age, or of a more, or greater age then is or shalbe conteined within suche office.

Be it further enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore*s*aide, that in euery suche case, suche heire, and heires, shal and may, at his, or their very full age, or after persecute a writte of *Brate probandi*, and sue his, or their liuerie, or *Ostrele main*, as his, or their cases shall lye, and haue the profites of hys or their landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, from the tyme of his, or their very full age, any suche vntrue office, or inquisition, or any lawe, or custome to the contrary, in any wise, not withstandyng. Also, where one person, or moe, is, or shalbee founden, heire to the kynges tenaunte, by office, or inquisition, where any other persone is, or shalbee heyre, or if one persone, or mo, be, or shalbe, founden heire, by office, or inquisition, in one countie, and an other personne, or persones, is, or shalbe, founde heire to thesame person in an other countie, or if any person, be, or shalbe, vntruly founden lunatique, ideot, or dead: Be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore*s*aide, that euery personne, and personnes, greued, or to be greued, by any suche office, or inquisition, shall, and may, haue his, or theyre trauerse to thesame, immediatlie, or after, at his or their pleasure, and procede to trialle therein, and haue lyke remedie, and aduauntage as in other cases of trauerse vpon vntrue inquisitions, or offices founden, any law, vsage or custome to the contrary, in any wise, notwithstandyng. Also where it is, or shalbe, hereafter vntruely foundē by Office, or inquisition, that any person, or persones, attainted, or that shalbe attainted, of treason, fellony or premunire, is, or shalbe seazed of any lādes, tenemētes, or hereditamētes, at any time of suche treason, felony, or offence, committed, or done, or any tyme after, wherunto, any other persone, or personnes, hathe, or shall haue, any inst title, or interest, of any estate of free holde, that then in euery suche case, euery persone, and persones greued thereby, shall haue hys, or their trauerse, or *Mounstrance de droit*, to thesame, without beyng driuen to any petition of righte, and like remedy, and restitution vpon his, or theyr title, founde, or iudged for him, or them therin, as hath bene accustomed, and vsed, in other cases of trauerse, althoughe the kynges Maiestie, hys heires, or successours be, or shalbe, in suche case entitled to any suche landes, Tenementes or Hereditamentes, by double matter of Recorde, any lawe, custome, or vsage to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

And further: Be it enacted by the auctho*r*itie afore*s*aide, that where any inquisition, or office, is, or shalbe founden, by these woordes, or lyke,

Quod de quo uel de quibus, tenemēta predicta tenētur iurat predict. ignorāt. or els foundē holden of the kynge, Per que seruic, ignorant, or suche like, that in suche case, suche Tenure, so incertenly founden, De quo, uel de quibus tenementa qredic. tenentur ignorāt shall not bee taken for any immediate Tenure of the kyng, nor suche tenure so founden of the kyng, Per que seruic, ignorant. shall not be taken any tenure in Capite. but in suche cases, A melius inquirendum, to be awarded as hath bene accustomed in olde tyme, any vsage of latter tyme, to the contrarye notwithstandyng.

And bee it further enacted by aucthorite aforesaide, that where it is, or shalbe founden, by any office, or inquision, that any Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, are, or shalbe discended, remained, or comen, to any heire within age, and in the kynges warde, or that oughte to be in the kynges warde, and that suche Landes, Tenementes, or Hereditamentes, are holden of the kyng, immediatly, where in dede thesame are, or shalbee holden, of some other common personne, and not of the kyng immediatly: that in suche case suche Heire, or Heyres, shall and may haue their trauerse to thesame, within Age, and lyke remedye, and restitucion vppon his, or their title, founden, or iudged for him, or theym therein, as hath bene accustomed, and vsed, in other cases of trauerses, any lawe, vsage, or custome to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng. Also where the kynges Maiestye by his Prerogatiue oughte to haue, aswell suche Landes and tenementes, as be holden of other persones, as holden of himselfe immediatelye, whereof, his tenaunt holdyng of him in chiefe, dieth seised, his Heyre beyng within Age, vntill suche tyme as luerie bee sued by suche heire, and that the meane Lordes, of whome thesaide other landes and tenementes, of suche heire be holden, vse to spare the rentes due to them for thesame Landes, or tenementes holden of them, duryng the kynges possession. And when suche heire hath sued, his, or their liuery they vse by distresse, or otherwyse to compelle thesaide Heyre, to paie to theim the Arrerages of suche Rentes, for suche tyme as thesaide Landes, or Tenementes, were in the kynges possession by suche minoritie, where they shoulde haue sued by petition to the kynges Maiestye to haue obteined thesame out of the kynges handes, if they would haue thesame whiche is to the great detriment, losse, and hinderance, of suche heyre and heires: For redresse whereof, be be it enacted by thaucthorite of this presente Parlament, that fromhencefurth suche meane Lordes during suche minoritie, shall haue, receiue, and take, thesaide Rentes, by the handes of suche the kynges Officers, as shalbe appointed to haue, receiue, and take the issues, reuenewes, and profites of thesame landes, & Tenementes, so holden of of suche meane Lordes, duryng the minoritie, and [illegible]ne age of suche heire, and Heyres and vntill suche Heire, or heires sue his, or theyr luerye, and that suche heire and heires vntill suche tyme, as hee, or theye shall haue sued their liuery, or might conuenientlye haue sued theire luery shalbe therof clerely discharged. And that suche Officer and Officers

shal

shall vpon request made, paie the same to suche meane Lordes (they geuyng to suche officer and officers, a sufficient acquittaunce or acquittaunces for the receipt of the same). And that suche paiemente thereof made, with acquittance, or acquittaunces thereof shewed, shalbe to suche Officers a sufficient discharge, against the kynges Maiesty and his Heires, vpon his, or their accompte in that behalfe, any lawe, vsage, or Custome heretofore had, or vsed to the contrary hereof, in any wyse not withstandyng

Prouided alwaies, and it is enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that this Acte, or any thyng therein contemed, shall not in any wyse extende to any inquisition, or Office taken, or founden at any tyme before the .xx. daie of Marche next commyng, nor to hinder, prejudice, or take, awaie the title interest, or possession of our souereigne lorde the kyng, or of any other person, or persons, growē, or commē by vertue meane, or occasion of any inquisition, or office taken, or founde, before the same daie, but that aswell our saide Souereigne Lorde the kyng, as all other person, and persons, hauing any title, interest, or possession, by vertue, meane or occasion of any inquisition, or Office founde before the same daie shall and maye haue, holde, and enioy the same, in lyke manner, and fourme, as though this acte had neuer bene had, or made, any thyng in the same acte to the contrary in any wyse notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and it is enacted by the auctherytie aforesayde, that in all suche cases as any person, or persones shalbe enhabled by this Acte to haue any trauerse, and shall pursue his or their trauerse, that then he, or they that shall pursue suche trauerse, shal sue one writte, or seuerall writtes of *Scire facias*, (as the case shal require) against al and singuler suche persones and personne as shall haue interest by the kyng, or by his patent, or patentes, in lyke maner and fourme as is requisite, vppon trauerses or petitions heretofore persued. And that in euery suche *Scire facias*, the patentes, or other defendaunntes shall haue lyke plees, and aduauntage, as they had in any *Scire facias*, before thys tyme awarded against any patent in any case of petition. And also, that vppon euery trauerse, that shalbe pursued by vertue, or meane of this Acte, in suche case as the partie, or parties that shall pursue any suche trauerse should by the order of the common lawes of this realme, haue ben put to sue by petition to the kyng, there shalbe two writtes, or searche graunted in maner and fourme, as lyke writtes haue bene graunted, vpon petitions made to the kyng.

Prouided also, and it is enacted by the auctherytie aboue saide that if after any iudgement shalbe geuen vpon any Trauerse, that shall be tended, or sued, by vertue or meane of this Acte, it shall appeare by any matter of Recorde, that the kyng hath any other former title, ryghte, or interest to the Manours, Landes, Tenementes, or other Hereditamentes, mencioned in the same trauerse, that then the same tytle, ryghte,

and interest shalbe saued to the kyng, the saide trauerse and Iudgemente therupon geuen, in any wyse notwithstandyng.

The .xx. Chapiter.

An Acte for the true courrieng of Lether.

Albeit dyuerse good, and wholsome lawes, and statutes, haue bene heretofore made, and deuised for the true tannyng, cozieng, and wozkyng of Leather, yet through the couetise of tanners, in ouerhastyng theyr wozcke by diuerse subtile and craftye meanes, by negligence of the searchers, and collusion of the Coziars, that by diuerse suche estatutes, were auctho zised to trie the saide Lether, and by the sleight wozkmanshyp of the Cozdewainers, the kynges Subiectes, are not onely in theyr goodes, but also in the healthe of their bodies, muche endomaged by occasion of yuell shoes and bootes, made of euell Lether: Therfoze as the malice of man encreaseth to defraude the entent of good lawes, so lawes muste ryse agaynste suche guile, with the moze seuerite, daie by daye, for the due repzesse of the same. Be it therfoze enacted by auctho zitie of thys present Parlament, that the actes made in the .xix. yeare of the late kyng of famous memozy, Henry the .viii. and in the .xxiii. yere of the moost noble, and victozious kyng Henry the eighte, and all other Actes, and statutes heretofore made, concerthyng Tanners, Couriers, and Cozdwayners shall stande in their fozce, and effecte accozdyng to the tenour of the same in all thynges not altered, nor repealed heretofore.

And be it further enacted by the auctho zitie afozesaide, that no person occupieng the feate, oz mistery of a Cozier, Cozdewainer, Cobler, Sadler, Girdler, Letherseller, Bottle maker, oz any other Artificer, shal from and after the feast of Mighelmas next commyng, sell, oz cause to be solde oz put to sale any backes, oz hydes of any Englyche kynde, of tanned Lether vnwzought, oz in suche kynde as he shall buy the same Calues skynnes only except, vpon paine of fozfeicteyng fo zeuery hyde backe, oz parcell of lether that he shal so sell contrary to this statute .x. shillynges.

And be it further enacted, that no person, other then suche as shall occupie the feates oz mistery of a Cozier, shall put to sale, any maner Leather cozied, oz blacked, beyng vnwzought, vncut, vpon payne of fozfeicture the Lether so solde.

And be it further enacted, that no persone, oz persones, whyche occupieth the mistery, oz occupation of Cozdewainers, shall after the saide feaste, make, oz cause to be made any Bootes, shooes, stertuppes, oz slyppers of Lether, but suche as shalbe made of good, and sufficiente tanned Leather and well and truely cozied after this rate and sozte, that is to wytte, wette Lether, as that whiche should holde out wette: and drie lether

ther

ther, as it behoued suche to be: And that thesaide Cordewainers, and euery of them, shal put in thinner sole of thesayde doble soled shoes, botes stertuppes and slippers. lether called the wombe, well and sufficiently cored, and in the tresselles of the double soled shoes, the slancke, of the hide, or skynne sufficiently cored.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, for the trewe execution herof, that the Maior of the Citie of London, and the Aldermenne of the same, for the tyme beyng, shall yerely appointe foure Serchers, and one ouerseer, or moe by his or their discretion, to be sworne before thesayde Maior and Aldermen, for the tyme being, to do their office truely, which shall by vertue of this Acte, foure times in the yeare at the least, that is to saie: ones euery quarter, and oftener if nede require, make true searche and viewe, in all and euery house, and houses, place, and places, as well within thesaide citie, and the suburbes thereof, as in euery other place, within .iii. myles compasse, of thesaide citie, where any Tanner, Corier, Shoemaker, or Cobler dothe, or shall dwell, and occupie any of thesaide occupacions, for all and euery bootes, stertuppes, shooes, and other thynges apperteinyng to the Crafte, or mysterie of Shomakers, or Coblers, made, or wroughte, contrary to the purporte of this Statute, and also for all maner of Lether, and other thynge, apperteynyng to the crafte, or occupation of Coriers, and Tanners, not well and sufficiently cored and tanned, according to the meanyng of this act. And that all other Maiors, Bailifes, and other heade Officers, in all other cities, Boroughes, and Markette townes of this Realme, out of the circuite, and compasse of thesaide .iii. myles, shall vpon paine of .xx. pounde euerye yere, that they make defaulte herein, appointe and sweare yerely .ii. iii. or mo persones of the beste skilled men within their offices, by their discrecion to searche and vewe, within the precinct their Cities, Bouroughes, and Townes, whiche shal foure times in the yeare at the leaste, that is to wytte, once euery Quarter of a yere, make lyke searche within their limites, and shall haue a marke, or seale, prepared for that purpose, as is aboue limited, to be in London, and the Suburbes of thesame. And that thesame searchers, or one of them shall themselues kepe thesayde Seale, or marke, and with thesame shall seale, or marke, suche Leather as they shall fynde sufficient, thesame Searchers to haue for their labour, according as is limited in the statute, made for due searche, trial, and marking of the lether, in the .xxiii. of kyng Henry the eight.

Prouided alwaies that no lether beyng once searched, and Sealed, or marked as before saide, shalbe charged againe with any other seale, or searche. And if thesaide serchers, or any of them, do finde any lether solde, or offered to be solde or brought to be searched, or marked insufficiently tanned, or any lether not sufficiently cored, or any stuffe made of suche lether, it shalbe leful for thesaide searchers, or any of them, to seaze thesame Lether and stuffe, made of Lether, as forfaicted, and to reteine

thesame in their custodie, till thesame be tried before the Maior Baylifes, and other hed officers of euery Citie, Borroughe, Toune where such seazure shall happen to be made. thesame triall to be made, by. vi. experte men at thappoinctment of thesaide head officers and. ii. of the Aldermen of thesaide Cities, Borroughes, and Tounes, vpon the othes of thesayde Triers.

And also be it further enacted by thauctholitie aforesaide, that yf any person wil wilfully withstand, or deny any suche searche, to be made accordyng to the tenure of this acte, as is aforesaide, or will not suffre thesaide searchers so sworne and appointed to searche, to entre into hys, or their house, or houses, or other place, where suche euel made shoes, botes, and other the premisses, or any lether, deceiptfully and falsely tanned, or coried, is, or shalbe suspected, or knowē to be, that then euery suche person or personnes, so denieng, and withstandyng, and not sufferyng thesayde searchers so sworne, and appointed for the time beyng to entre and make Searche, shall lose and forfaicte, for euery tyme so denieng, and withstandyng. v. l.

And further, bee it enacted by the auctholitie aforesaide, that if the persones so to be assigned for the searche as is aforesaide, will do, or make default in their searche, and not searche. iiii. tymes of the yere, as is aforesaide except they be letted by some laufull impediment or do allowe or seale, or cause to be sealed, any lether, or stuffe, vnsufficientlye tanned, coried, or wrought, or do conceale any faultes founde in theyr Searche, that they and euery of them, that shall make default in searche, or allowe that is vnsufficient, or shal conceale defaultes founden, shal forfaicte, and lose. v. l. for euery suche defaulte, allowaunce, or concealement, wittingly done, and so proued sufficientlye against them.

Prouided alwaies, that it shalbe lawefull to euery Cordewainer, or Shomaker not only within thesaide citie of London, but els where within this Realme of Englande, to make al maner of shoes, bootes, slippers, and other necessaries for Dukes, Erles, Lordes, Knightes, Ladies, Esquires, Gentlemen, and Gentlewomen, of suche lether, and other thinges apperteinyng to their faculitie, as their pleasure is to haue them made, for their money, and to all other persones, as they shall bespeake them.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauctholitie aforesaide, that they, ne any of them, shall put to sale any shoes, or bootes, of dyre Lether betwene the last daie of September, and the first day of Maie, but to suche persones, as shal so bespeake them.

And forasmuche as by caryng and conueighyng of Leather ouer the sea, lether is growen now in suche vnreasonable price, that the commons of this realme, cannot nowe haue for. xii. pence, that they might in tymes paste haue had for. viii. ō. Be it therfore enacted by the auctholitie aforesaide, that all and euery person, and persons, that from, and after the first daie of June, next comming, shal shippe, any backe, or hides

or

or other lether, or hides, tanned, or vntanned into the parties of beyonde the sea, shal paie for euery dicquire of lether, called backes, or hydes, or other lether, or rawe hides, treble custome.

Prouided alwaies, that this acte shal not extende to any licence alredie graunted, for carieng, or conueying any lether ouer the sea. but that euery persone whiche hath already obteined any suche licence, may shippe and cary the same paieng suche Customes as they mighte before the making of this acte: And that no shomaker, courrier, or other person, to his or their owne vse, (except tanners, shal buy any hide in the here vntanned to put the same to tanneyng, vppon paine to forfeicte for euery suche hyde vi.s.viii.pence.

And be it further enacted, that euery tanner from henceforth, shal cut euery wombe of euery oxe hide. vi. inches brode, of euery stere hide v. inches brode, and of euery Cow hide, viii. inches brode of Assise, in the narowest place, the whiche Oxe hide, Stere hide, or Cowe hide, that shalbe tanned for and in the kinde of sole lether, vpon paine of forfaicture, for euery wombe cut lesse then so many inches brode of assise as is aboue appointed. iii.s. iiii d. And that no maner of tanner shal cut any hide for a backe, but such as shalbe sufficient and well lethered, vppon paine of forfeicture of the same backe, or backes, not beyng sufficient and wel lethered. And that no cozier whiche shall occupy the occupation of cozieng, shal hereafter refuse to cozy any lether brought vnto him redde, by any Cordewainer, or other artificer, that occupieth any tanned lether, in his occupation, to thentente to be cozied vpon reasonable agrement for his paines, the same to be deliuered well & sufficiciently courried, to the owner therof, within. xxiii. dayes, al whiche forfaictures of somes of money aforesaide, shalbee deuided into three equall partes, one parte thereof shalbee to the vse of our souereigne lorde the kyng, and an other parte, to him, or them, that shall sue for the same, and the thirde part therof shalbee to the vse of the citie, Bourroughe, or towne, where thoffence shalbe committed, and done.

And be it further enacted, that it shalbe leful for euery man, to sue for the same forfaictures, of sommes of money, in any Court, or Courtes of Recorde, by Bill, plaunte, accion of debte, information, or otherwyse: In whiche sute, no Essoine, Wager of Lawe, or protection, shalbee admitted, or allowed. And all suche botes, shoes, and lether, as shalbe founde, vnsufficiently wroughte, tanned, or courried, and declared by this acte to bee forfaited, shalbe seazed, by the saide Searchers, or any other persone fyndyng the faulte thereof, and the same stuffe forfaited, shalbee distributed as hereafter ensueth, that is to saie, suche stuffe so seazed, within the said Citie of London, or within three Myles compasse of the same, to bee broughte to the Guilde Hall in London, there to bee deuided into three partes, whereof one parte, to bee the firste Seasor of the saide vnlawful stuffe, and the other two parties to bee destributed to the poore folkes, aswel beyng within the newe hospital of S. Bartholomewe in London

as

as to ſuche poore houſholders, as ſhalbe enhabityng within the Citie of London, or the circuite aforeſaide, at the diſcretion of ſuche perſones, as the Maior of theſaide citie, and .iiii. Aldermenne of theſame, for the tyme beyng, ſhall appoinct for theſame. And that all ſuche bootes, ſhooes, and Lether as ſhalbe found within any their Citie, Borroughe, Toune, within this realme, out of theſaid .iiii. miles compaſſe, vnſufficiently wrought tanned, or cored, as is aforeſaide, ſhalbe ſeazed and taken as forfaited, and brought to the common halle of euery ſuche citie, Borough, or toune and other conuement, and open place, and two partes therof to be diſpoſed to the poore, and in other dedes of Charitie, in thoſe partes, after the diſcretion of the Maiors, Bailifes, hedde Borroughes, and .ii. other Aldermen of theſame citie, Borough, or toune. And where no ſuche officers be, then theſame to be done by a Juſtice of Peace, nerte adioynyng, and by the Conſtables of the toune, or village, where ſuche ſeazure is, or ſhalbe made and theſaide ſearchers, or firſt ſeaſor to haue the thirde parte of ſuche forfaicture for their paine.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that no ſuche vnlawful lether ſo forfaited, be conuerted to any bootes or ſhooes, to be put to ſale, agayne, vpon paine that euery perſon, that ſo ſhal conuert theſame, to forfeict the ſame ſtuffe, and .vi.s. viii.d. ouer, for euery tyme ſo doing, and offendyng.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforeſaide, that it ſhalbe lefulle to all Cordewainers, Shoemakers, and Coblars, aboue mencioned, for the better auoydyng of the paine abouesayde, on them appointed, in caſe they ſhoulde make, or ſell, any bootes, or ſhooes, of lether, not ſufficiently cored, fromhencefurthe to corrye, and dreſſe by theirſelues, or their ſeruauntes, all ſuche Lether, as they, or any of them ſhall conuerte into bootes, Shooes, ſlyppers, or other thynges apperteyning to the myſtery of cordwainers, or coblers, and none other: the ſtatute in the .xix. yere of the kyng of famous memory, Henry the .viii. herto fore made to the contrary herof, notwithſtandyng. And for the better execution of this preſent acte, be it enacted that all Juſtices of Aſſiſe, Juſtices Gaole deliuery, iuſtices of Peace and ſtuardes of fraunchiſes, letes and lawe daies, within their ſeuerall precinctes, and Maiors of London for the tyme beyng, within theſaide .iii. miles, and al other Maiors, Bailifes and other hedde Officers of cities, Borroughes, and tounes, within their ſeueral precinctes, out of theſaide circuite and compaſſe of .iii. myles ſhall enquire, of al the premiſes, in their ſeſſions, lete, or law day, and here and determine theſame, and alſo by their diſcretions examine al perſons ſuppoſed to offende this acte, or any parte therof.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted, that the Girdlers of this realme, maie ſell their neckes wombes, and cheeddes, of tanned lether to any perſone, or perſonnes without any forfaicte, paine, or penaltie, to bee yelded for theſame, any thyng conteined in theſame, to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

Prouided

Prouided alwaie, that it shalbe lefull for all maner of Shomakers Coblers, Sadlers, Girdlers, Bodgemakers, and all other Artificers vsyng lether in their arte, to buy all kinde of tanned lether, beyng firste sealed as aforesaide, to be conuerted to any thyng belongyng onely to their occupation, at Leden halle in London, vpon euery Mondaie in the yere, though neither the buier, nor seller be fre of thesaide cite of London without encurryng any penaltie or daungier for thesame, any thyng in this Acte conteined, or any other thyng, or thynges, to the contrarye herof, notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that no persone, nor persones, shalbe molested sued, or vexed, for any forfaicture, or penaltie compriſed within thys Acte, except the sute therof bee commenced within one yere after the Offence committed.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted, that this present Acte, or any thyng therein conteined, shall not in any wyse extende to be prejudiciall, or hurtful, to any lorde, or Lordes, persone, or persones bodies politique, and corporate, or any of them, their heires, or successours, or the heires, or successours of any of them, touchyng, any faire, or Markette, Seale, Searche, Libertie, Fraunchise, Priuiege, Profite, Commoditie Forfaicture, Fines, or Emolumente, whiche they, or any of them haue, or ought to haue by any lawfull interest, or title, before the commencement and beginnyng of this present Parlamente, but that they, and euerye of them, maie, and shall haue, enioye, perceiue, take and kepe, all and synguler their Faires, Markettes, Seale, Searches, Liberties, Fraunchises, Profites, Commodities, Forfaitures, and Fines risyng, commyng, and growyng by reason of this Acte, any clause, article, or Sentence, in thys present acte, or statute, to the contrary in any wyse, notwithstandyng.
This acte to endure vnto the ende of the next Parlament.

¶ The. xvi. Chapiter.
¶ An acte for the true makyng of Malte.

Where diuerse and sundy persons takyng vpon them the Arte and mistery of Maltmakyng, and sundrye other persones, tenderyng more their owne priuate lucre, gaine, and profite, then the holsome, victelyng of the kynges Maiestie, the nobilitie of this realme, and other hys graces Subiectes, haue nowe of late by theire vnsatiable couetous, and greadie myndes, accustomablie, and communely made muche Malte. vnpure, and vnseasonable, for that theye haue made thesame Malte, in eyghte, or nine dayes, where in deede thesame cannot be well and perfitly made onles it haue the time, and space of. xvij. daies, in the makyng therof. And where also diuerse and sondry of thesaide makers of Malt, com-

commonly haue and doo slackely and deceiptfullye drie the Malte, so by them made, for that they woulde haue an inordinate increase thereof, by the swellyng of thesaide Malte, wherby thesame Malte not beyng sufficiently dried, canne not be kepte any longe time or space, but it will bee musty and full of Weuelles, whereby no wholsome drincke for mannes body, can by any meanes be therof made, whiche is not only to the great perill and daunger of the nobilitie, and other the kynges Highnes Subiectes within this Realme, and also to the greatte Losse, and Decaie of the common wealth of thesame, but also, an vtter impouerishment of the Brewers of thys saide Realme, for that thesaide Brewers (ouer and besides the vnwholsomenesse of the Drynke, whiche is communely made therof) cannot make so muche Drincke of fiftye Quartres of Malte, beyng so euel dried and made, as theye mighte, and canne make of fourty Quarters, beyng well and truely made. And also forasmuche as diuers and sundrye persones myndyng and seekyng theire awne priuate and excessiue gaine, and profite, forgettyng therby, their duetye and the order of charitie towardes the common wealthe and their neyghboures in this behaulfe, doo commonly vse to putte, and mixe good Malte, and euell Malte toguether, and after putte thesame Malte to sale, as good Malte, whereby, many of the kynges Subiectes haue bene, and are lyke to bee very often deceiued, to their great Losse, and Hinderaunce, contrary to the honest, semely, and Godly bueng, sellyng and commutacion that shoulde, and ought to be amonges christien people, specially in thynges concernyng the sustentation and sustenaunce of mannes body.

For remendie whereof, it may please the kynges Maiestye, wyth the aduise of hys Lordes Spirituall, and Temporal, and the commons in thys present Parlamente assembled, that it maye bee established, and enacted by auctoritie of thesame, that no suche persone, or persones, at any tyme, and after the firste daie of Marche, nexte commyng, shall make any Barley Malte, (the Monethes of June, July, and August only excepte). But that thesame shall haue in makyng thereof, that is to saie, in the fatte, flowre, stepyng, and sufficient drieng of the saide Malte, three Weekes at the leaste, and that no suche persone, or persones, at any tyme within the saide Monethes of June, Julye, and Auguste shall make any Barley Malte: Except thesame haue in the fatte, flowre, stepyng and sufficient drienge the tyme and space of xviii daies at the leaste vnder, and without, whiche tyme, and tymes, thesaide Malte cannot be well and perfitely made, nor wholsome for mannes body: vppon paine to forfaite and lose, for euery Quarter of Malte, whiche shalbe made by any persone, or persones, contrary to the Tenoure, Purporte, and true meanyng of this Acte, two shillynges. And be it further enacted by auctoritie aforesaide, that no persone, or persones, after the firste of Marche nexte commyng, shall myngle, or put toguether, any Malte not beyng wel and sufficiently made or beyng made of Mowburnte, or spired

Barley,

barly with other good Malte, and after put thesame so mingled to sale, vpon paine to forfaicte and lose, for euery quarter so myngled, and putte to sale, two shillynges.

And be it also further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaide, that if any persone, or persones after the last daie of January nexte commyng, shall put to sale, any Malte, whiche shall not be sufficiently and well troden, rubbed, and well fanned, wherby there may be conuementlye fanned out of one quarter therof, halfe a pecke of duste, or more, that then the person, so puttyng thesame to sale, shall forfeicte, and lose for euery Quarter so put to sale. xx. pence The moietie of all whiche forfaictures, to be to the kyng our Souereigne Lorde, and the other moietie therof, to the partie, that will sue for thesame by action of debte, byll, Plaint, or information, in any of the kynges courtes, wherin no protection, wager of Lawe, nor Essoine, nor iniunction, shalbe admitted, or allowed.

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaide, that the iustices of peace in euery of their Sessions, and also the stewarde, in euery lete shall haue full power, and aucthoritie, by vertue of this Acte, to enquire here, and determine, aswel by presentment of. xii. menne, as by accusation or information of two honest witnesses, of, for, and vpon all and euerye the Offences and forfeictures aforesaide, aswell for the kyng, as for the partie that shall sue, procure, or cause thesame to be presented, as is before saide. And that the Bailifes, and Constables of euery Borowe, or market toune, or other toune where any such malte, shalbe made, or put to sale, hee shall haue full power, and aucthoritie, from tyme to tyme to viewe, serche, and suruete all suche Malte as shalbe made, or put to sale, within any of thesaid tounes. And if any of them shal therupon finde any Malte so put to sale, beyng euell made, or mingled with euell Malt contrary to the tenour and true meanyng of this present acte: That then thesaide Bailife, or Constable, so fyndyng any suche Malte enell made, or mingled, as is beforesaide, with the aduise of one Justice of the peace, within thesame Shiere, shal cause thesame to bee solde to suche personne or Personnes, and at suche reasonable Pryce, or Pryces, and vnder the common pryce of the Market, as to his discretion shall seme necessary and expedient.

Prouided alwaye, and be it also enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that this Acte, nor any thyng therein conteined, shall not extende to charge, or bee, to the makyng of Malte, for any mannes owne prouision for his owne house, or familie, neither preiudiciall to any personne, or persones for, or concernyng any of the Offences, or forfaictures aforesaide: Excepte he, or they so offendyng, shall happen to be sued, presented, and accused for thesame, in manner, and fourme aforesaide, wythin one yere nexte after any suche offence, or Offences to bee done, or committed, any thyng in this present acte to the contrary notwithstandyng: Thys present acte to continue, vntill the ende of the next parlament.

¶ The

¶The.xi.Chapiter.
¶An acte for true tannyng of Lether.

WHere before this time diuers good Estatutes haue bene made for the true tannyng of lether, wherin cõsisteth a great common wealthe, and commoditie to al mẽ, for that euery sort of people of necessitie must vse, and haue Lether for diuerse and sundry purposes: for lacke of true tannyng whereof, euery man is not onely put to greate losse, and charge, but also by the naughtines thereof, doeth take diuerse, and sundrie diseases, to the shortenyng of their liues, and yet notwithstandyng, the saide good estatutes in that case prouided, it is manifest to all persons that there was neuer worse Lether, vsed, or made within this Realme, then hath lately bene, and now is vsed, and made within the same. The chiefe cause whereof commeth by reason of the euel and deceiptfull tannyng of the same Lether: For albeit, the Cozier, and also the shomaker, or other artificer, do his, or their diligence neuer so well, yet nothing made therewith, can be good, perfite, or profitable, as it ought, or sholde be, the Lether not beyng well and sufficiently tanned: thoccasion of the naughty tannyng wherof, groweth muche by the gredinesse of the gaine of the tanner, for that they couet to setfurth the same to sale with more spede, and shorter time, then it canne be wel and perfectly tanned, and haue hys due tyme requisite, and necessary for the true tannyng of the same. For where as in times past, the hides, or lether were wonte to lie in the tanne fattes by the space of one yere, or fiue quartres of the yere, before it was taken out of the same fattes, or put to sale, nowe for the spedy vtterance and tannyng thereof, they haue inuented diuerse and sundry deceiptfull and crafty meanes, to haue the same lether tanned, sometyme in thre wekes, and sometyme in one moneth, or fire wekes at the most, as by crafte of ouer lumyng thereof, in their lime pittes, or otherwise by laieng thereof in their fattes, set in their olde tanne hilles, where it shalbe tanned with the hotte ozis, takyng vnkinde heate in the same hyl, and somtime by putting of sething hote licre with their ozis into their tanne fattes, wher the same hides, or lether lye, whiche they mooste commonly do practize in the night time, and by diuerse and many other suche craftye and subtile meanes, wherby, they make Lether to seme to them that haue not the knowlege, or skill therof, to be aswell and sufficiently tanned, within the space of three wiekes, or a moneth, or fire wiekes at the moste, as if it had lme in the fattes vntill it hadde the full tyme requisite, for the true Tannyng of the same, whiche shoulde haue bene at the leaste, by the space of three Quartres of a yere. For remedye whereof, and to the entent that Lether maie hereafter be sufficiently and truely tanned, and haue his fulle

kynde

kinde and perfection, as is requisite for the same: be it enacted by the kyng our souereigne lorde, with the assent of the lordes, and Commons in this present Parlament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that all actes heretofore made, concernyng the true Tannyng of Lether, not beyng yet repeled, shall stande in their full strength and force, and bee put in due execution. And furthermore, that no persone or persones occupyng, or that hereafter shall occupie, the misterie or crafte of a Tanner, shall after the first daie of Maie nert commyng, put any Tanned Lether to sale, (Calues skinnes onely except) Tanned or mired with Aschen barke, Tap worthe, Yele, Aches, or Culuer dung. And that the same Lether, so putte to sale, hath lien in the Tanne Ozis, well and sufficiently wrought and chaunged, by the space of three quarters of one yere at the least, vpon paine that euery suche persone or persones, puttyng any Tanned Lether to sale Tanned, contrary to the forme of this estatute, shall forfeict the same Lether, so put to sale, and further, for euery hide thereof, fiue shillynges and eight pence. And that it shalbe lefull to euery persone or persones, to seaze the same Lether, so put to sale, contrary to this acte, as forfaicte. And he that shall so seaze the same Lether, shall haue the one halfe of the same Lether so seazed, and the kyng thother halfe, and that he that will sue for the same forfaicture of .vi.s. viii.d. for euery of the same hides so forfaicte, as for the saied Lether so forfaicted, as is aforesaied, by waie of informacion, bill, plaint, or accion of debt, in any of the kynges courtes of recorde, wherin no wager of lawe, essoyne or protection shalbe allowed, shall haue the one halfe, and the kyng the other halfe.

And be it further enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaied, that after and from the saied first daie of Maie nert commyng, no persone or persones, shall ouerlume or ouerburne with lume, any Hides in their lumepittes, nor shall set any their fattes in Tanne pittes, or other places where the Ozis or lether, that shalbe put to Tanne in the same, shall, or maie take any vnkynde heates, or shall put any hotte liquour, or hotte Ozis into their fattes wherein any hides or Lether shalbe put to Tannyng, or shall practise any other deceiptfull waies or meanes, for the ouerspedy Tannyng of any hides or Lether, or whereby any hides or Lether shalbe burnte, skalded, or marred in the Tannyng therof, vpon the paines and penalties aforesaid. And that it shalbe lawfull, to and for the Justices of the Peace, for the tyme beyng, and to euery persone and persones, hauyng auctoritie by the lawes and estatutes of this realme, to searche, viewe, and marke Tãned Lether, to enter at all reasonable tyme and tymes, into the Tanne houses, of any persone and persones, vsyng and exercisyng the misterie or craft of Tannyng of lether, and to searche their Tanne fattes, that stand or bee in their Tanne houses or other places. And if any suche Justice or searcher shall finde or perceiue hides or Lether, putte in any suche fatte or fattes, set in their Tanne pittes, otherwise deceiptfully Tanned or ouerlumed, or burnt with lume, or Tanned, contrary to this estatute: that then

it shalbe leful to euery suche Justice and searcher, or searchers, so findyng thesame, to seaze thesame Hides and Lether, and to take the one moytie therof to thuse of our said souereigne lorde the kyng, and the other moytie thereof to his awne vse: and in case he cannot seaze, and haue thesame by waie of seasure, that then thesame Justice and searcher, or any of theim, maie sue for thesame, or the value therof, in any of the kynges Courtes of record by informacion, bill, plaint, or accion of debt or Detinue, wherin no essoyn, wager of lawe, or protection shalbe allowed, & the king to haue the one half of all thesaid forfaictures, & the partie that so sueth, thother half.

And be it further enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that no persone or persones, occupiyng, or that shall hereafter occupie, exercise the crafte or misterie of Tanners, shall cut any hide or hides, of Stere or Cowe for cloute Lether, or to make any cloute Lether therof: but that thei and euery of them, shall sell and vtter, all and euery their hides of Cowe and Stere whole and vncut, vpon pain and forfaicture of the losse of thesame hides, so cut, and .vi.s. viii.d. for euery hide so cutte: and that euery persone and persones, that will seaze thesame Lether, or sue for thesame forfaictures, as is before limitted, for the penalties aforesaied, shall haue the one halfe therof, and the kyng the other halfe.

And be it enacted by thesaied aucthoritie, that no persone or persones, shall after thesaid first daie of Maie, Tanne any maner of felles, or shepe skinnes, or putte to sale, vpon pain of forfaicture of thesame skinnes, and vi.s. viii.d. for euery shepe skinne so Tanned or sold, the one halfe thereof to be to the kyng, and the other halfe thereof, to be to hym that will seaze or sue for thesame, by any of the waies or meanes aforesaid: This acte to endure to the ende of the nexte Parlament.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, that this present act, or any thing therin contained, shall not in any wise extend, to be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any lorde or lordes, persone or persones, bodies politique and corporate or any of theim, their heires or successours, or the heires or successours of any of theim, touchyng any Faire or Market, seale, searche, libertie, franchise, priuilege, profite, commoditie, forfaicture, fines, or emolument, whiche thei, or any of theim, haue or ought to haue, by any lawfull interest, or title before the comencement and beginnyng, of this present Parlament: but that thei and euery of them maie and shall haue, enioye, perceiue, take and kepe, all and singuler their faires, markettes, seale, searches, liberties franchises, profites, commodities, forfaictures and fines, risyng, comyng, and growyng, by reason of this acte, any clause, article, or sentence, in this present act or statute, to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng: This act to endure vnto the ende of the nexte Parlament.

The .xii. Chapiter.

An acte for the assuraunce to the Tenauntes of Grauntes and Leasses made of the Duke of Somersettes demeane landes.

Wheras

WHere as the right excellent Prince Edward duke of Somerset, hath heretofore ordained, constituted and made, diuerse persones to be stewardes, and surueiors, of diuers and sunderie his honours, manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, by his sufficient writyng, or writynges in the lawe, signed and sealed by the saied Duke, and hereafter maie at his will and pleasure ordaine, constitute, and make diuerse and sundrie stewardes and surueiors, of any his honours, manors, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whiche the saied stewardes and surueiours, heretofore so constituted and made, or suche and as many of them, as by any suche writyng of the saied Duke, were appoynted or authorised, to make leases or grauntes, of any the landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, of the saied duke: haue accordyng vnto the tenour and effect of their said commission, and writynges graunted and made, for, and in the behalf of the said duke, many demises leases, and graūtes for terme of life, or liues, of diuerse perces of the honors, manors, meases, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, beyng percell of the possessions of the saied duke, whiche be, or haue been commonly called or knowen, by the name of demeane landes, Barton landes, ouer landes, or borde landes, or by any other name or names, by copie of court roll of the honor, or manor wherin, or nere vnto whiche honor, or manour the same landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, so graunted or letten, are, or bee, for, and duryng suche and those estates, and termes, for life, or liues, as been rehersed, limitted and appoynted, by, and in the copies of court roll, to them severally thereof had and made, and accordyng vnto the customes of the honors, or manours, wherin, or nere vnto whiche, the saied landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, so letten or graunted, are, or be in like maner, forme, and condition, and with like and the same customes, vsages, and liberties, benefites, commodities, and priuileges, as the auncient and customarie tenementes, and copiholders of the olde customarie, and copiholde landes of the said honour, or manour, where suche demeane landes, or Barton landes, or other the saied landes, are lying or beyng, or whereof any of the saied meases, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes bee, or haue been accompted, letten, or reputed, for, or as part or parcell, haue vsed, do or ought to do, by the customes and vsages of the saied honour, or manour where as of trouth no custome or vsage, can or maie, by the lawes of this realme, be annexed or knitte to any meases, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, letten, or to be letten, by copie of court roll, to any persone or persones, albeit those wordes secundum consuetudinem manerij be rehersed and expressed in the said court roll, or copy therof, had or made, except that the same meases, landes tenementes, or other hereditamentes, so letten, be old customarie or Copiholde landes, and haue been vsed by all the tyme wherof memorie of man is not to the contrary, to be letten, or demised, by copie of courte roll, or otherwise at the will of the Lorde, accordyng vnto the custome of the saied honour or manour: and for that cause, suche and

thoſe leaſſes, demiſes, and grauntes made or to be made, for terme of life, or liues, by copy of courte roll of demeane, or Barton landes, or other the ſaid landes, and not beyng old cuſtomarie or copihold landes, nor hauyng any liuery, or ſeaſō of theſame, been by the lawes of this realme of no better force, then leaſes made, or to bee made, onely, for, and duryng the will and pleaſure of the leſſours and grauntours thereof, at, and by the cōmon lawe: by reaſon wherof, diuerſe of thoſe perſones, to whom any ſuche leaſes or grauntes, by copy of court roll be, or haue been had & made, or hereafter ſhalbe had, or made, of, or in any ſuche meaſſes, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, maie bee hereafter, by ſome of the heires or aſſignes of theſaid duke, or by any other, which ſhall, or maie haue any eſtate therin, by, or from ſome of them, or vnder the title of ſome of thē, expulſed and put out of theſaid meaſſes, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, commonly called demeanes, or Barton landes, or other, theſaid landes ſo taken, or to be taken, as is aforeſaid, contrary to equitie and cōſcience, and contrary to the true meanyng of theſaid duke, and to the greate impouerichemēt of thoſe perſones, that ſo haue taken, or ſhal take any of theſame by copy of court roll: for remedy wherof, and for the relief, aide, and better ſuretie of ſuche perſones, as haue taken, or had, or hereafter ſhall take, or haue, any leaſes, or graūtes, by copie of court roll, accordyng vnto the cuſtome of any honor, or manor, whiche is, hath been, or ſhalbe parcell of the poſſeſſiōs, of theſaid duke: theſaid duke of his charitable mynd, and accuſtomed goodnes, humbly beſeecheth the kynges moſte excellent Maieſtie, the lordes and cōmons in this preſent Parlament aſſembled, that it maie be ordeined, and enacted, by auctoritie of Parlamēt, in maner and forme folowyng (that is to ſaie) that all leaſes, & grauntes, had, made, or graunted, or hereafter to bee had, made, or graunted, by copie of courte rolle, for terme of life, or liues, not exceedyng .iii. liues at the moſte, of any meaſſe or Meaſſes, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, reuercions, or other hereditamentes, called demeane landes or Barton landes, or by any other name, or names, parcel of the poſſeſſions, of theſaid duke, and graunted or made by ſuche, and as many of thoſe perſones, whiche at any tyme or tymes, heretofore haue been auctho̅riſed by any writyng, ſigned and ſealed by theſaid dukes, to make any demiſes, or leaſes, or graūtes of any his meaſſes, landes, tenementes, poſſeſſions, or hereditamentes, and alſo all other leaſes, and grauntes hereafter to bee made, had, or graunted, by any perſone or perſones, whiche ſhalbee at any tyme hereafter, by the ſufficient writyng in the lawe of theſaid duke, ordeined, conſtituted, or made, Steward, or ſurueior of any the manours, meaſſes landes, tenemētes, poſſeſſions, or hereditamentes, of theſaid duke, by copie of court roll, of any the ſaid meaſſes, landes, tenementes, reuerſions, poſſeſſions, or hereditamentes, for terme of life, or liues, not exceedyng three liues, whiche leaſe and graunt, or the true copie therof, ſhalbe within one yere next after the makyng of any ſuche leaſe, or graunt, by copie of court roll entered, and written in a booke, or rolle, and whiche booke or rolle, after the entrie thereof

ſhalbe

shalbe signed and subscribed with the hande of thesaid duke, or of his heires, shalbe of suche like and thesame force, strength, and effect in the lawe to all intentes, constructions, and purposes, to suche and those persones, to whom thesame shalbe so letten, or graunted, by name expressed in thesaied lease, or graunt, accordyng vnto the estates and termes, mencioned in the leases, and grauntes therof, as if the measses, landes, tenemētes, reuersions, possessions, and hereditamentes, whereof suche lease, demise, or graunt, is, or shalbe made, by copie of court rolle, wer made of the old auncient customary, or copihold landes, of the honor or manour, mencioned in suche lease, graunt, or copie of courte rolle, whiche haue been demised, or demissible, by copie of court rolle, of thesaid honor or manour or otherwise, accordyng vnto the custome of thesaid honor, or manour, by al the tyme wherof, memory of man is not to the contrary. And that the leases, grauntes, and tenauntes therof, shall yelde, do, and paie, and be boūd to paie, yelde, and do to thesaied Duke, his heires, and assignes, and to other the lorde, or lordes of thesaied honor or manour, for the tyme beyng, like, and as muche rentes, for thesame, as at any tyme heretofore haue been, yelden and paied, and all other dueties, seruices, and customes, and vpon like paines, forfactures, and penalties, and shall haue and enioye, all suche like lawfull customes, liberties, vsages, and aduauntages, knit to thesame measses, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, so by them or any of them taken, or to be taken, duryng their seuerall estates and interestes, of, and in thesame, by force of thesaied copies, or customes, as the auncient and old customarie and copiholde tenementes, of thesaied honor or manour, where thesaid copiholdes, or customarie tenementes be, haue been, or shalbee taken, or had, haue lawfully vsed, or oughte lawfully, by the custome of thesaied honour, or manour, to yelde, do, paie, or haue, any lawe, vsage, or custome, to the contrary hereof in any wise not withstandyng: sauyng to euery persone, and persones, bodies politique and corporate, their heires, and successours, and the heires and successours of euery of them, other then thesaied Duke, and his heires, and euery persone and persones, bodies politique and corporate, and the heires and successours of euery, or any of theim, whiche shall haue any estate, possession, or interest, in, or to any of the premisses, by thesaied Duke, or by any of his heires, or vnder the title of thesaied Duke, all suche right, title, vse, interest, commoditie, and profite, of, in, and to all and euery thesaied honours, manours, landes, tenementes, hereditamentes, and other the premisses, and to euery parte and parcell thereof, as thei, or any of them had or ought to haue had, before the makyng of this acte, and as though this acte had neuer been had, ne made, any thyng in this acte conteined to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng.

¶ The. xxii. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte, for the true paiment of Tithes.

WHere in the Parlament holden at Westminster, the .iiii. daie of Februarye, in the .xxvii. yere of the reigne of the late kyng of moste famous memorie kyng Henry the eight there was one acte made, concernyng paiment of tithes, predial, and personall. And also in another Parlament holden at Westminster the'. xxiii. daie of July in the .xxxii. yere of the reigne of thesaid late king Henry the eight. another acte was made concernyng true paiment of Tithes and offerynges, in whiche seuerall actes, many and diuerse thynges be omitted and left out, whiche were conuenient and very necessary, to be added to thesame. In consideracion wherof, and to the intent thesaid tithes maie bee hereafter truely paied, accordyng to the mynde of the makers of thesaid acte: be it ordeined and enacted, by the kyng our souereigne lorde, with the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the Commons in this present Parlament assembled, and by the auctheritie of thesame, that not onely thesaid actes, made in thesaid. xxvii. and .xxxii. yeres of the reigne of thesaied late kyng Henry the eight, concernyng true paiment of Tithes, and euery article, and braunche therin contened, shall abide and stande, in their full strength and vertue, but also be it further enacted, by thauctheritie of this present parlamẽt, that euery of the kynges subiectes shall from hencefurthe truly and iustly, without fraude or guyle, deuide, set out, yelde, and paie all maner of their predialL Tithes, in their proper kynde, as thei rise and happen, in suche maner and fourme, as hath been of right yelded and paied, within fourtie yeres, nerte before the makyng of this Acte, or of righte or custome ought to haue been paied. And that no persone shall from hencefurthe, take or cary awaie, any suche or like Tithes, whiche haue been yelded or paied, within thesaied fourtie yeres, or of right ought to haue been paied, in the place or places Tithable of the same, before he hath iustly deuided or set furthe for the Tithe therof, the tenthe part of thesame, or otherwise agreed for thesame Tithes, with the Persone, Vicar, or other awner, proprietorie, or Fermour of thesame Tithes, vnder the pain of forfaicture of treble value of the Tithes, so taken or caried awaie.

And be it also enacted, by the auctheritie aforesaied, that at all tymes whensoeuer, and as often as thesaied predial tithes, shalbe due at the tithyng tyme of thesame, it to be lefull to euery partie, to whom any of the said tithes ought to be paied, or his deputie, or seruaunt, to view & se their said tithes to be iustly and truly set furth, and seuered from the .ix. partes. and thesame quietly to take and cary awaie. And if any person cary away his corne or haye, or his other predialL tithes, before the tithe therof be set furth, or willyngly withdraw his tithes of thesame, or of suche other thynges, wherof predialL tithes ought to be paied, or do stop or let the persone vicar, proprietorie, awner, or other their deputies or Fermours, to view, take, and cary awaie their tithes, as is aboueseaied, by reason wherof the

said

ſaid tithe or tenth is loſt, impaired, or hurt, that then vpon due proofe therof made, before the ſpirituall iudge, or any other iudge, to whō heretofore he might haue made cōplaint, the partie ſo carying awaie, withdrawyng lettyng, or ſtoppyng, ſhall paie the double value of the tenth, or tithe ſo taken, loſt, withdrawen, or caried awaie, ouer and beſides the coſtes, charges, and expences of the ſute in theſame, theſame to bee recouered before the Eccleſiaſticall iudge, accordyng to the kynges Eccleſiaſticall lawes.

And be it further enacted, by thauctoritie aforeſaid, that all & euery perſone, whiche hath, or ſhall haue any beaſtes, or other cattell Tithable, goyng, fedyng, or depaſturyng in any waſte or common ground, whereof the Pariſhe is not certainly knowen, ſhal paie their tithes for the increaſe of theſaied cattell ſo goyng in theſaied waſt or common, to the Perſone, Vicare, proprietorie, porcionarie, awner, or other their Fermours, or deputies of the Pariſhe, Hamlet, Toune, or other place where the awner of theſaied cattell inhabiteth or dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, by thauctoritie aforeſaid, that no perſone ſhalbee ſued, or otherwiſe compelled to yelde, geue, or paie any maner of Tithes, for any manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whiche by the lawes and ſtatutes of this realme, or by any priuilege or preſcripcion, are not chargeable with the paiment of any ſuche tithes, or that be diſcharged by any compoſicion reall.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, by thauctoritie aforeſaid, that al ſuche baren, heth, or waſt groūd, other then ſuche as be diſcharged for the paiment of tithes by act of Parlament, whiche before this tyme haue lain baren, and paied no tithes, by reaſon of theſame barennes, and now be or hereafter ſhalbe improued & conuerted into arrable groūd or medow, ſhal from henceforth, after thend and terme of .vii. yeres, next after ſuche improuemēt, fully ended & determined, paie tith for the corne & hay growyng vpō theſame, any thing in this act to ỹ cōtrary in anywiſe notwithſtāding.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforeſaid that, if any ſuche baren, waſt, or heth ground, hath before this time been charged with the paiment of any tithes, and that theſame be hereafter improued and cōuerted into arrable ground or medow, that then the awner or awners therof, ſhall, duryng .vii. yeres next folowyng, from & after theſame improuemēt, pay ſuche kind of tith as was paied for theſame before ỹ ſaid improuemēt, any thing in this act to ỹ cōtrary in anywiſe notwithſtāding.

And be it alſo further enacted, by thauctoritie aforeſaid, that euery perſō exerciſyng merchaundiſes, bargainyng & ſellyng, clothyng, handicraft, or other art or facultie, beyng ſuche kynd of perſones, and in ſuche places as heretofore within this .xl. yeres haue accuſtomably vſed to pay ſuch perſonal tithes or of right ought to pay other then ſuche as been cōmon day labozers, ſhal yerely at or before the feaſt of Eaſter, paie for his perſonal tithes, the .x. part of his clere gaines, his charges and expēſes, accordyng to his eſtate, condicion, or degre, to be therin abated, allowed, and deducted.

Prouided

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted, that in all suche places, where handy craftes men, haue vsed to paie their Tithes, within this fourtie yeres, the same custome of paiment of Tithes, to bee obserued, and to continue, any thyng in this acte, to the contrary notwithstandyng.

And be it also enacted, by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esaid, that if any persone refuse to paie his personal Tithes, in fo*r*me afo*r*esaied, that then it shalbe lefull, to the Ordinarie of the same dioces, where the partie that so ought to paie the saied Tithes is dwellyng, to call the same partie befo*r*e hym, and by his discrecion, to examen hym by all lawfull and reasonable meanes, other then by the parties awne co*r*po*r*all othe, concernyng the true paiment of the saied personall Tithes.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esaid, that all and euery persone and persones, whiche by the lawes o*r* customes, of this realme, ought to make o*r* paie their offerynges, shall yerely frō hence furthe, well and truly content & paie, his, o*r* their offrynges, to the persone vicar, pro*r*pri*e*to*r*ie, o*r* their deputies, o*r* fermo*r*s of the parishe o*r* parishes, where it shall fo*r*tune o*r* happen hym, o*r* them to dwell o*r* abide: & that at suche .iiii. offryng daies, as at any tyme heretofo*r*e, within the space of .iiii yeres last past, hath been vsed & accustomed fo*r* the paimēt of the same, & in default therof, to pay fo*r* their said offringes at Easter then nert folowing

Prouided also and be it enacted, by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esaid, that this acte, o*r* any thyng therin cōteined, shall not extend to any Parishe, whiche standes vpon, and towardes the sea coastes, the commodities and occupiyng wherof, consisteth chiefly in fishyng, and haue by reason therof, vsed to satisfie their tithes by fishe, but that all and euery suche Parishe and Parishes, shall hereafter paie their Tithes, accordyng to the laudable customes, as thei haue heretofo*r*e of auncient tyme, within this .xl. yeres, vsed and accustomed, and shall paie their offerynges, as is afo*r*esaied.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esaid, that this acte, o*r* any thyng therein conteined, shall not extende in any wise to the inhabitauntes of the citie of London and Cantorburie, and the suburbes of the same, ne to any other Toune o*r* place, that hath vsed to paie their tithes by their houses otherwise then thei ought o*r* should haue doen befo*r*e the makyng of this Acte, any thyng conteined in this Acte, to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, by the auctho*r*itie afo*r*esaid, that if any persone do subtract, o*r* withdrawe any maner of tithes, obuencions, profites commodities, o*r* other duties befo*r*e mencioned, o*r* any part of them, contrary to the true meanyng of this act, o*r* of any other act heretofo*r*e made that then the partie so subtractyng, o*r* withdrawyng the same, may o*r* shal be conuented and sued in the kynges ecclesiasticall courte, by the partie frō whom the same shalbe subtracted o*r* withdrawen, to thintent the kynges iudge ecclesiastical, shal & maie, then and there heare & determine the same accordyng to the kinges ecclesiastical lawes. And that it shal not be lauful

vnto

vnto the Persone, Vicare, Proprietorie, awner, or other their Fermours, or deputies, contrary to this acte, to conuent or sue suche witholder of tithes, obuencions or other duties aforesaied, before any other Judge, then Ecclesiasticall. And if any Archebishop, Bishoppe, Chauncellour, or other Judge Ecclesiasticall, giue any sentence in the foresaied causes of tithes, obuencions, profites, emolumentes, and other dueties aforesaied, or in any of them (and no apeale ne prohibicion hangyng) the partie condemned, do not obeye the said sentence, that then it shalbe lefull to euery suche iudge Ecclesiasticall, to excommunicate the said partie, so, as afore condempned and disobeyng, in the whiche sentence of excommunicacion of the said partie excommunicate, wilfully stande and indure still excommunicate, by the space of fortie daies next after, vpon denunciacion and publicacion therof in the Pariche Churche, of the place or Pariche, where the partie so excōmunicate is dwellyng, or moste abidyng, the saied Judge Ecclesiasticall, maie then at his pleasure signifie to the kyng into his courte of Chauncerie, of the state and condicion, of the saied partie so excōmunicate, and therupō to require proces De excommunicato capiendo, to be awarded against euery suche persone, as hath been so excommunicate.

Bee it further enacted, by the auctho*r*itie aforesaied, that if any partie at any tyme hereafter, for any matter or cause before rehersed, limited or appoynted by this acte, to be sued or determined, in the kynges Ecclesiasticall courte, or before the Ecclesiasticall Judge, do sue for any prohibicio̅ in any of the kynges Courtes, where prohibicions before this tyme haue been vsed to be graunted: that then in euery suche case, the same partie before any prohibicion shalbe graunted to hym, or them, shall bryng and deliuer to the handes of some of the Justices, or Judges of the same courte, where suche partie demaunded prohibicion, the verie true copie of the libell, dependyng in the Ecclesiasticall courte, concernyng the matter, wherfore the partie demaundeth the prohibicio̅, subscribed or marked, with the hande of the same partie: and vnder the copie of the said libell, shalbe written the suggestion, wherefore the partie so demaundeth the saied prohibicion: and in case the said suggestion, by twoo honest and sufficient witnesses at the least, be not proued true in the courte, where the saied prohibitio̅ shalbe so graunted, within sixe monethes nexte folowyng, after the saied prohibicion shalbee so graunted and awarded, that then the partie that is letted or hindered, of his or their sute in the Ecclesiasticall courte, by suche prohibicion shall vpon his or their request and sute, without delaie, haue a consultacion graunted in the same case in the court, where the said prohibicion was graunted, and shall also recouer double costes and dammages against the partie, that so pursued the saied prohibicion, the said costes and dāmages to be assigned or assessed by the court, where the said consultacio̅ shalbe so graunted, for whiche costes and dammages, the partie to whom they shalbe awarded, maie haue an accion of debte, by bill, plaint, or informacion, in any of the kynges courtes of recorde, wherein the defendaunt

shall

shall not wage his, or their lawe, nor haue any essoyne or protection, allowed or admitted.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaid, that this act, or any thyng therin conteined, shall not extende to giue any minister or Iudge Ecclesiasticall, any iurisdiccion to hold plee of any matter, cause, or thyng, beyng contrary or repugnaunt, to, or against the effect, intent or meanyng of the statute of Westminster second, the. v. chapiter, the statutes of Articuli cleri circumspecti agatis: Silua sedua, the treatise De regia prohibitione, ne against the statute of Anno primo Eduardi tercii, the tenth Chapiter, or any of them, ne yet hold plee in any matter, whereof the kynges court of right, ought to haue iurisdiccion, any thyng herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided neuertheless, where heretofore suche a custome hath been in many partes of Wales, that of suche cattel and other goodes, as hath been giuen with the mariage of any persone their tithes haue been exacted and leuied by the persones and curates in those parties: whiche custome beyng dissonaunt from any part of this realme, as it semed when the said countrey of Wales, was through Ciuill dissencion vnculted, for want of other sufficient profites, that might otherwise growe to the curates and ministers there, to haue been for that tyme tollerable: so now the countrey beyng well manured and husbanded, and that tithe is duely paied there, of corne, hay, woll, and chese, and of other increase of all maner of cattell, as it is commonly in all other partes of this realme, the same custome semes to be greuous and vnreasonable, specially where the benefices are els sufficient for the findyng of the said ministers and curates: that it be therfore enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaied, that from, and after the first daie of May next commyng, no suche tithes of mariage goodes be exacted, or required of any persone within the saied dominion of Wales, or Marches of the same: any thyng in this acte contained, or any other acte, custome, prescripcion, had or made, to the contrary hereof notwithstandyng.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapiter.

¶ An act against the shotyng of hailshot.

25 Where as an act was made in the. xrui. yere of the late kyng of famous memory Hery theight, for some libertie to shote in Handgunnes, Hakes, and Hacquebutes, by which act neuertheless it was prouided, that no persone should shote in any of the abouesaid peces, but at a banke of yearth, and not to any dere or foule, onles the partie might dispende an. c. l. by the yere: for asmuche as the said act hauyng been deuised, as it was then thought for necessarie exercise, tendyng to the defence of the realme, is growen sithen to the maintenaunce of muche idlenes, and to suche a libertie as not onely dwellyng houses, Doue cotes, and Churches are daily domaged, by the abuse thereof, by men of light conuersacion, but that also there is growen a customable maner of shotyng of haile shotte, whereby an infinite sorte of foule is killed, and muche game thereby destroyed.

to

to the benefite of no man, whereby also the meanyng of thesaied statute, is defrauded, for that thesaied vse of hailechot, vtterly destroyeth the certaintie of shotyng, whiche in warres is muche requisite: Be it therefore enacted, that no persone vnder the degree of a lorde of the Parlament, shal from hencefurthe, shote in any handgunne, within any citie or toune, at any foule, or other marke, vpon any Churche, house, or Douecote, neither that any persone shall shote in any place any hailechotte, or any mo pellottes then one, at one tyme, vpon pain to forfaicte for euery tyme that he or thei shall so offende, contrary to this acte. x. l. and imprisonment of his body, duryng thre monethes.

Prouided alwaies and be it enacted, by the aucthoritie aforesaid, that this acte, nor any thyng therein contained shall extende, or be preiudiciall to any persone or persones, aucthorised by value of lande, to shote in any handgunne or Crossebowe, but that thei maie so do, in suche fourme and order, as thei should do, and might haue dooen, before the makyng of this acte (hailechotte excepted, as in deede that kynde of shotte in thesaied acte was not ment) and that all and euery other persone or persones, aucthorised to shote, or otherwise, if he inhabite in any toune Corporate, bee presented to the Maiour, or other Officer of thesame, and inhabityng in the countrey, be presented within one moneth, after the publishyng of this act to the next Justice of Peace adioynyng, in whiche cases thesaied Maiour Justice, or other officer so takyng their names, as is aforesaid, shall again present and recorde thesame, before a Justice of the Peace, at the nexte quarter Sessions, to the intent the Clerke of the Peace of the Countie, maie kepe a certain boke or roll, of the names of all suche persones, by the whiche the kynges maiestie, maie from tyme to tyme be assertained, how many mete and able men, exercised in that feate, be in euery Countie, that thesame maie be employed in his graces seruice, as nede and occasion shal require, vpon pain that euery persone, offendyng in this act, in presumyng to shote in any Handgunne, or halfe Hake, without the presentyng of his name, as is aforesaied, shall forfaicte for euery shotte, the somme of .xx. s. the one moytie whereof, to be to our souereigne lorde the kyng, and the other moytie to hym or thē, that will sue for thesame, by bill, accion, plaint, informacion, or otherwise. The officer that should take their names, and present thesame as is abouesaied, to incurre for the lacke of his duetie in this part, for euery tyme so offendyng, like paun.

The.xv. Chapiter.

An act touchyng victualers, and handicraftes men.

FOr asmuche as of late daies, diuerse sellers of Victualles, not contented with moderate and reasonable gain, but myndyng to haue, and to take for their Victualles, so muche as luste theim, haue conspired and couenaunted together, to sell their Victualles at vnreasonable price: And likewise Artificers

tificers, handicraftes men and labourers, haue made confederacies and promises, and haue swoorne mutuall othes, not onely that thei should not medle one with one others woorke, and perfourme and finiche, that another hath begonne, but also to constitute and appoynct, how muche woorke thei shall do in a daie, and what houres and tymes, thei shall woorke, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this realme, and to the greate hurte and empouerichement of the kynges Maiesties subiectes: for reformacion thereof, it is ordeined and enacted, by the kyng our souereigne Lorde, the Lordes and Commons, in this present Parlament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any Boochers, Brewers, Bakers, Poulters, Cookes, Costermongers, or Fruterers, shall at any tyme, from, and after the first daie of Marche nert commyng, conspire, couenaunt, promise, or make any othes, that thei shall not sell their victualles, but at certain prices, or if any Artificers, woorke men, or labourers, dooe conspire, couenaunt, or promise together, or make any othes, that thei shall not make, or dooe their woorkes, but at a certain price and rate, or shall not enterprice or take vpon them, to finiche that another hath begonne, or shall doo but a certain woorke in a daie, or shall not woorke but at certain houres, and tymes, that then euery persone so conspiryng, couenauntyng, swearyng, or offendyng, beyng lawfully conuict therof, by witnesse, confession, or otherwise, shall forfaict for the firste offence, ten pounde to the kynges highnes, and if he haue sufficient to paie the same, and dooe also paie the same within sire daies, nert after his conuiccion, or els shall suffer for the for the firste offence, twentie daies imprisonment, and shall onely haue bread and water for his sustenaunce. And for the second offence, shall forfaict twentie pound to the kyng, if he haue sufficient to paie the same, and dooe paie the same within sire daies, nert after his conuiccion, or els shall suffer for the second offence, punichment of the pillourie. And for the third offence, shall forfaicte fourtie pounde to the kyng, if he haue sufficient to paie the same, and also do paie the same within vi. daies, nert after his conuiccion, or els shall sitte on the Pillourie and lose one of his eares, and also shall at all tymes after that, bee taken as a mayne infamous, and his sayynges, depositions, or othe, not to be credited at any tyme, in any matters of iudgement. And if it fortune any suche conspiracie, couenaunt, or promise to be had and made by any societie, brotherhedde, or companie of any Crafte, Misterie, or occupacion, of the Victualers aboue mencioned, with the presence, or consent of the more parte of them, that then immediatly vpon suche acte of conspiracie, couenaunt, or promise, had or made, ouer and besides the particuler punichement, before in this acte appoynted for the offendour, their corporacion shalbee dissolued to all intentes, constructions, and purposes.

And it is further ordeined and enacted, by the authoritie aforesaied, that all and singuler Justices of Assise, Justices of Peace, Maiours, Bailiues, and Stewardes of Leetes, at al and euery their sessions, Leetes

and

and courtes, shal haue full power and aucthoritie to enquire, heare and determine all and synguler offences committed against this statute, and to punishe, or cause to punished the offendor accordyng to the tenour of this statute.

And it is ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaid that no person, or persons shal at any tyme after the first day of April next commyng, interrupt, deny, let or desturbe any Fre Mason, Rough Mason, Carpenter, Bricklayer, Plaisterer, Joiner, hardhewer, Sawier, Tiler, Pauier, Glasier, Limeburner, Brickmaker, Tylemaker, Plummer, or labourer, borne in this Realme, or made Denizen, to worke in any of the said craftes in any Citie, Borough, or toune corporate, with any person or persons that wil retaine hym, or them, albeit thesaid person & persons so retained, or any of them do not inhabite, or dwel in the citie, Borough or toune corporate, where he, or they shal worcke, nor be free of thesame Citie, Borough, or toune, any statute, lawe, ordinaunce, or other thyng whatsoeuer had, or made to the contrary in any wise, notwithstandyng: and that vpon paine of forfeicture of .v. pound for euery interruption, or disturbaunce doen contrary to this statute, the one moitie of euery suche forfeicture to be to the Kyng, and the other moitie therof to be to hym, or them that wil sue for thesame in any of the Kynges Courtes of Recorde by bil, plaint, accion of debt, or informacion, wherin no wager of lawe, essoine, nor protection shalbe allowed.

¶ The.xvi. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte for the remouyng of suche as haue the custody of Castles, and Fortresses vpon the borders, and beyond the Seas.

Where before this tyme, aswel the right high & mightie Prynce of famous memorie Kyng Henry theight, father to our souereigne Lorde the Kyng that nowe is, as also our souereigne Lorde the Kyng that now is, by their seueral letters patentes haue geuen & graunted to diuers seueral persons, the custody & kepyng of diuers and sundry Castles, Fortresses, Bulwerckes, Holdes and offices of defence, aswel in the confines & vttermost borders of the North partes of this Realme of Englande against the Scottes the Kynges rebelles, as also in the cōfines & vttermost borders of other places within this Realme and other the Kynges dominions for defence of this Realme against forein Prynces & potentates, with diuers fees, wages, profites and aduauntages in thesaied seuerall letters patentes mencioned. And for somuche as diuers of thesaied persones hauyng some of thesaid offices been thought mete and apte persones to serue the Kynges highnes in other places of seruice: Be it therfore enacted by the Kyng our souereigne Lord, the Lordes Spiritual and Temporal & the

Commons in this present Parlament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of thesame, that it shalbe lawfull to the Kyng our souereigne Lord at his wil and pleasure at al tyme and times, hereafter to remoue aswel al and euery suche person and persones that nowe haue the custodie or kepyng for terme of life, of any Castle, Fortresse, Bulwarke, Holde, or office of defence, that at any time heretofore hath been erected or made in the cōfines and vttermost borders of the North partes of this Realme, as also all and singuler those persones that nowe haue the custody, or kepyng for terme of life of any Castle, Fortresse, Bulwarkes, Holde, or office of defence, that within .xx. yeares last past hath been erected, or made nere the Sea coastes, or in any of the Kynges dominions in the partes, of beyond the Sea at the Kynges appointment or assignement, geuyng to euery suche person & persons so to be remoued to serue the Kyng in other place, or places of seruice suche lyke, or as good fees, wages, profites, & aduauntages, and of suche lyke interest, or estate, & of as good assuraūce in thesame, as the person, or persons so to be remoued now hath, or haue for exercisyng of his, or their office, or offices, wherof he, or they shalbe so remoued, as is aforesaid.

And it is further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that when & assone as any persone, or persones so to be remoued, shalbe assured of as good fees, wages, profites, and aduauntages, & of suche lyke interest, or estate as he, or they had for the custody, or kepyng of any of thesaied Castles, Fortresses, Bulwarkes, Holdes, or offices of defence from whiche he shalbe remoued, that then and so sone and frō thencefurth, the graunt and letters patentes made to hym, or them, so to be remoued for the custody & kepyng of any of thesaid Castles, Fortresses, Bulwerckes, Holdes, or offices of defence wherof he, or they, shal haue suche recompence, as is aforesaid, shalbe vtterly voide and of none effecte.

¶ The .xvii. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte for the confirmacion of the attaindor of sir William Sharyngton knight.

FOrasmuche as sir William Sharyngton late of London knight the .xiiii. day of February in the thirde yere of the reigne of our souereigne Lorde Edward the .vi. by the grace of God, of England, Fraunce, & Irelande Kyng, defendor of the faith, and of the Churche of England and also of Irelande in yerth the supreme head, was lawfully indicted before the Maior of the Citie of London and other the Kynges Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer in the Yelde Hal in London, for that thesame sir Williā the .x. day of July, in the first yere of the reigne of our said souereigne Lorde Kyng Edward the sixth, and diuers daies and times before & after, at the citie of

Bristoll

Bristoll, in the countie of the Citie of Bristoll, imagenyng falsely to deceiue our said souereigne Lorde the kyng and his people, falsely & traiterously did make, forge, and counterfaite .ii. M. poundes of coine of siluer to the similitude of a certaine coigne of our said souereigne Lord the kyng, commōly called Testōs, of his own auctoritie without any warrant of our said souereigne Lorde the kyng, & against the kynges Prohibicions to the contrary therof to him made and geuen, and against the peace of our souereigne Lorde the kyng, his croune and dignitie: vpon whi che indictment, thesame sir William was then and there arrained before thesaied Commissioners, and then and there before thesaied Commissioners vpon his said arrainement confessed thesaied treason, and all thynges conteined in thesaied indictment to be true, where vpon iudgement was geuen against thesame sir William Sharyngton accordyngly as in suche cases of treason appertaineth: So that thesame sir William is, and now standeth attainted of treason, as by the recorde therof more at large it appereth.

And also thesame sir William falsely and traiterously in the monethes of May, June, July, in thesaied first yeare of the reigne of our said souereigne Lorde the kyng, of his owne auctoritie without any warrant, or auctoritie from our said souereigne Lorde the kyng, & against his highnes prohibicions to hym had & made, did make, forge, and counterfaite ouer and besides thesaid summe of .ii. M. poundes mencioned in thesaid recorde, a certaine coyne like to thesaid kynges coine, called Testons, amoūtyng in the whole to the summe of .x. M. poundes, or thereabout. And likewyse thesame sir William most falsly and vntruely hath deceiued & defrauded the kynges Maiestie in the clippynges and shearynges of the kynges coine, makyng thereby thesame to light ouer and besides his remedie, and conuerted thesame to his awne vse, profite, and commoditie, to the hurt, losse, and domage of the kynges Maiestie, aboue the summe of .iiii. M. pounde at the least. And thesaied sir William Sharyngton at suche tymes when the monethly bookes & doynges cōcernyng the makyng of the kynges coine were brought vnto hym, he vsed alwaies to strike out asmuche as he thought good. And to the entent he might to better so do, he falsefied the endentures and writynges, makyng from time to time at his pleasure newe bookes, and burned the old bookes whiche might iustly haue charged hym. Wherin albeit he is not able to expresse to what summes he deceiued the kynges Maiestie, yet by his own declaracion and confessiō, it amounteth to a notable summe, and to suche a summe as he confesseth, that al that he hath is not able to recompence the kyng. For confirmacion therfore of thesame attaindor and for the more spedy suertie of the kynges Maiestie touchyng the forfaiture & actual and real possession of al suche Castles, Manors, landes and tenementes, & hereditamentes whiche thesaied sir William had the saied .x. day of July, in thesaied first yere of the reigne of our saied soue-

reigne Lord the Kyng, as at any time sithen. And also for the forfaiture of al suche goodes, cattals, and debtes, as was thesame sir Williams the saied. xiiii. day of February. Be it enacted by the Kyng our souereigne Lorde with the assent of the Lordes Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parlament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of thesame, that thesaid sir William Sharyngton for the traiterous forgyng & counterfaityng of the Kynges coines aforesaid, shalbe by thaucthoritie of this present Parlament adiudged, & demed a traitor, and attainted of treason, and shal suffre suche paines as in suche cases of treason hath been vsed. And that also thesame sir William Sharington shal forfait to the Kyng al suche Castles, Manors, landes, tenementes, offices, fees, annuities, and other hereditamentes, whatsoeuer thesame sir William was seased, or possessed of, in fee symple, fee taile, for terme of life, or yeres in his owne right thesaid. x. day of July in thesaid first yere of the reigne of our said souereigne Lorde Kyng Edward the sixth, or at any tyme sythens. And all suche goodes, cattals, and debtes as thesaied sir William had the. xiiii. day of February. And that al thesaied Castles, Manors, landes, tenementes, fees, annuities, and other hereditamẽtes shalbe by the aucthoritie of this present Parlament, adiudged, vested, and demed, in the actuall and real possession of the Kyng our souereigne Lorde from thesaied. xiiii. day of February in thesaid thirde yeare of the reigne of our said souereigne Lorde, without any office, or inquisicion to be therof had, or founde.

Prouided alway, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that sir Anthony Hungerforde knight, and his heires, shall haue, holde, and enioye the Manor of Leigh, with the appurtenaunces in the Countie of Wilshyre, whiche thesame sir William at the speciall request of thesame sir Anthony Hungerford, aswel for. xvi. acres and a halfe of land, as for lv. acres of wast groundes, and wooddes with the appurtenaunces in Eastham and Westham within the countie of Essex, assured by thesame sir Anthony Hungerford to the Kynges highnes and his heires, as for diuers sommes of money paied by thesaid sir Anthony, did receiue, haue and take, by the Kinges letters patentes, dated the. xvi. day of September, in the second yere of the reigne of our said souereigne lorde the Kyng to the entent to make an estate therof in Fee symple, to thesaied sir Anthony and to his heires: thesaied attaindor before thesaied Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, or this present acte, or any thyng in them, or any of them contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, and be it ordained and enacted by the aucthoritie afore saied, that all and euery suche person and persones whiche at thesaied tenth day of July, or at any tyme sithens, and before the thirde day of January in the seconde yere of the reigne of our saied souereigne Lorde the Kyng, hath had and obtained by lawful graunt, gift, feoffement, or other assuraunce, any Manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamẽtes

with

with the appurtenaunces from, or by thesaid sir William Sharyngton, or from, or by thesaied sir William, and other, for any summes of money, or otherwise by or for any other good considerations, shall haue and enioy thesame Manors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes with their appurtenaunces accordyng to suche estate, interest, or terme, as is or hath been to any of them made, by thesaied sir William, or by thesaied sir William and other, in suche lyke and thesame maner, as if thesaied attaindor before thesaied Commissioners, or this present Acte had neuer been had, or made. Sauyng to al persons and bodies politique, and corporate, their heires and successours, (other then the Kynges Maiestie his heires and successours) all suche right, title, vse, interest, estate, remainder, reuercions, entres, Possessions, Rentes Seruices, Rentes Charge, Rentes Secke, fees, annuities, leasses, claimes, commens, profites, condicions, and cõmodities, as they, or any of theim haue, or ought to haue, in, or to any part of the premisses, wherof thesame sir William before thesaid thirde day of January in thesaid seconde yeare, made any feoffement, gifte, graunt, or other assuraunce, to any person, or persons. And sauyng to the Kynges Maiestie, his heires and successours, suche seignories, rentes, tenthes, seruices, and commens, to be taken, had, or perceiued out of the premisses, wherof thesaied sir William Sharyngton made any suche feoffement, gifte, graunt, or other assuraunce, as is aforesaied, as his highnes before thesaied xiiij. day of Febzuary had, or ought to haue had in any of thesame Manors, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, with their appurtenaunces, in thesame and like maner fourme, estate, and condicion, to al ententes and purposes, as if thesaied attaindor, or this present Act had neuer been, had, or made, any thyng to the contrary therof notwithstandyng. Sauyng also to al and euery person, & persones, and bodies politique and corporate, and to euery of them and to their heires, assignes, and successours, and to euery of them (other then to thesaid sir William Sharyngton and his heires) all suche rites, titles, vses, interestes, states, possessions, reuersions, remaindors, entres condicions, fees, offices, Rentes Seruices, Rentes Secke, Rentes Charges, annuites, commens, and al other commodities, profites, and hereditamentes, whatsoeuer, as they, or any of them, had, or ought to haue had, thesaied third e day of January, any thyng in this Acte to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by the aucthoritie aforesaied, that this Act, ne any thyng therin conteined, shal not extend, nor be preiudicial to Dame Grace Sharyngton, nowe wife to thesaied sir William Sharyngton, to take away from thesaied Dame grace Sharyngton, any right or title, of Ioynter, or Dower, of in, or to, any Manors, lãdes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, whiche before any attaindor of thesaied sir William Sharyngton, were thesaied sir Williams, of estate

of enheritaunce: But that the ſaid Dame Grace Sharyngton, ſhal and may at her election, haue, enioye, & demaunde, al ſuche ioynter, or dower, of, in, or to, any Manors, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes, wherof the ſaid ſir William at any tyme before he was attainted by the Commen lawe, was ſeazed of any eſtate of enheritaunce.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſaid, that this Acte, ne any thyng therin contained, ſhall not in any wiſe extende to enhable the ſaied Dame Grace Sharyngton to demaunde any Dower of, in, or to, any Manors, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, whiche the ſaied ſir William had, or obtained, vpō any truſt, or confidēce, wherof he had before the ſaied. xiii. day of Febzuary made any eſtate, or to thentent the ſame ſir William ſhoulde therof make any eſtate, or other aſſuraunce ouer to any other perſone, or perſones.

¶ The. xviii. Chapiter.

¶ An Acte for the attaindor of ſir Thomas Seymor knight, Lorde Seymor of Sudley, highe Admiral of Englande.

IN their moſt humble wyſe beſechyng your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spiritual and Tempzal, and the Commōs in this preſent Parlament aſſembled: That wher ſir Thomas Seymor knight Lorde Seymor of Sudley, and highe Admirall of England, not hauyng God before his iyes, nor regardyng the dutie, whiche by nature, benefites, and allegeaūce he ought to your highnes, nor beyng cōtent with his honorable ſtate and condicion, where vnto your Maieſtie hath called and indewed hym with, but replenished and filled with the moſt daungerous, inſaciable, and fearfull vice of ambicion and gredines of rule, aucthoritie, and dominion, did in the firſt yere of your moſt noble and victorious reigne, determine, and reſolue with hymſelfe, to take into his handes your moſte noble perſone, and the ſame either by violence, ſtealth, or other vndue meane, to haue in his poſſeſſion, with the order, rule, & gouernement of your Maieſties Realmes, dominions, & affaires, whiche were before that time, aſwel by your Royal aſſent, as by the conſent and deliberate aduiſe of all your nobles and counſail, wherof he the ſaid Lord Admiral was one, otherwiſe ordered, decreed, and determined by the meanes wherof, and by the moſte prudent, forſight, and direction of your graces dereſt vncle the Duke of Sommerſet, gouernor of your Maieſties moſt royal perſon, and Protector of your highnes Realmes, dominions, & ſubiectes, beyng the ſaid Admiral diſappointed of his malicious enterpriſe: The ſame Admiral continuyng neuertheles his great ambicion, and moſt deteſtable, malicious and traiterous purpoſe, thynkyng

kyng by tumult & violence, openly to achiue that thing, whiche by sleight he could not secretly compasse, trauailed with your Maiestie, beyng yet for your tendre yeres, not able to conceiue his falshed, by craftie, and subtill, and traiterous meanes and persuasions, hauyng also prepared about your grace by corruption, sundry persones, to be instrumentes to helpe forwardes all his naughtie traiterous purposes, to haue caused your grace at his contemplacion, to haue written a bill, or letter of your Maiesties owne hande, to your highe court of Parlament, desiryng the same therby to be good vnto thesaid Lorde Seimor, in suche suites and matters as he shoulde open and declare vnto them, whiche bil, or letter, thesaid lorde Admiral, thought, & determined: not onely in his owne person to haue brought into the nether house of your saied Court of Parlament, but also to haue likewise opened thesame in the higher house, hauyng in both thesame houses laboured, stired, & moued a nomber of persones to take part & ioyne with hym, in suche thynges as he woulde set furth & enterprise, wherby he thought to brede suche a tumulte, byzore, & sedicion, aswel in thesaid court, as in the whole realme, as by the troublyng of the whole state and body of this your realme he might the more facily and easely bryng to passe his most fearful, deuilishe, and naughtie purpose: For the more sure and certaine compassyng wherof, lyke as he feared not to say to certaine noble men, and others, that he woulde make the blackest Parlament that euer was seen here in Englande, so moste traiterously for the further accomplishment of his leude enterprise, he retained a great nomber of men, and prepared a great furniture of weapons and habilimentes of warre, ready for the execution of his said traiterous attemptates. And to colour and cloke his saied mischieuous purposes, did by all suche waies and meanes as he coulde possibly deuise & imagine, practise as it were for his entry towardes thesame, to seke and attaine the gouernment of your most noble persone, and thereby to haue gotten into his handes the order of your realmes and dominions: Wher vnto he aspired in suche sorte, as he did euen then trauail expressely with the most part of your highnes most honorable Counsail, to helpe hym to thesaid gouernement, doyng likewyse al that he could in the Parlament by hymselfe, his seruauntes, and ministers, not onely to hinder and let al thynges there preponed, whiche touched the honor, suertie, and benefite of your Maiestie, and the Realme: But also spredyng abrode sondry slaundres touchyng your Maiesties persone, your derest Uncle thesaied Lorde Protector, and the whole state of your counsaill, ouer vile, daungerous, & vnmete to be here resited, whiche thynges beyng by the goodnes of God reueled, as your said Uncle the Lorde Protector coulde not chose, but hartely lament thesaied Lorde Admirals euil, malicious, and corrupte disposicion, chiefely in respecte of the apparaunt and irrecuperable daungier, whiche was like by thesame presently to haue ensued to your Maiestie, and to your realmes and dominions: and secondly, for

that he was by proximitie of bloude so nerely ioyned vnto hym. So hopyng that by good aduertisementes & counsailes, he might yet recouer, and saue hym, & by the grace of God cause hym to cast away his naughtie, vile, and ambicious disposicion, & to haue had a better consideration hereafter to his duetie, both to God & vnto your Maiestie, whereunto he was most bounden: The saied Lord Protector laboured with the whole counsail, and otherwise, to reconsile and reforme hym, whiche presently muste elles haue perished in his folly and outrage. And albeit the saied Lorde Protector had then perfite knowlege of all the attemptates, and misbehauors of the saied Admiral before rehersed. And that the said Admiral had then said, that he would not come at the said Lorde Protector and counsail, though they sent for hym, and that he would not be cõmitted to any ward for his doynges by the best of them, wherby it appered that he thought his partie strõg ynough to resist your Maiesties power and ordinary authoritie: Yet the saied Lord Protector, not ceassyng with al clemencie to folowe his Godly & charitable purpose, did not onely vse al the good meanes he could deuise by the persuasions of certaine of your graces counsail and otherwise, to frame hym to the amendement of his euils, & so to bryng him to the better remembraunce of his duetie, but also considering that if the matter should haue growẽ to extremitie, being so nere, & so muche bounde to your Maiestie, beyng newely come to your kyngdom, your subiectes not altogether left in the best concord for maters of religion, great slaunder, tumulte, and daunger might haue ensued therby, aswel here at home in your Realme, as from some outward partes, with whõ you were in the warre, & in some secrete enmitie ready to entre the warres, thought it with the aduise of your whole Counsail, most mete, & surest for your Maiestie to passe his euil doynges ouer in silence, & in some what the more in respecte of the better stay, for the tyme of your present estate, to bridle hym with your liberalitie, and therfore to geue vnto hym lãdes to the yerely value of. vm. C. pound, trusting therby & by suche other good meanes, as were vsed towarde hym, to encourage & moue hym to leaue for euer that ambicion and seditious mynde, and to liue in suche order, as might haue pleased God, & serued your Maiestie, and your publike weale: But al this not withstandyng, the Deuil who had before planted that vile and euil wede so depely in his harte, that the rote of the same coulde not be clerely pulled out, but caused his ambicion eftsones to spryng, and shewe it selfe more ranckely then it had done before. For it plainely appeareth that he taried not long in his dissembled good mode and promise, but began a freshe to imagine, compasse, and deuise for the satisfyng of his traiterous desire, to make a partie, faccion, and confederacion, wherof he woulde be the heade, and did not onely get as many rules and offices into his handes of all mennes, as he coulde possibly attaine, and retained many gentlemen, and yomen into his seruice, makyng a ful accompt and reconyng, whiche he declared secretly

to

to some of his familiars, that he was therby able of his owne rules, tenauntes and seruauntes to make ten thousand men, for the obteinyng of of his said purpose, for whose wages he had also deuised after ten thousand poundes by the moneth, out of your Maiesties Wynte at Bristoll, whiche he had obtained with al your treasour in thesame, by the meanes and consent of sir William Sharyngton knight, Vicetreasourer, there, to be at his commaundementes: Whiche sir William nowe standeth attained of treason. And had also put your graces Castle of the Holt, wherof he had the keepyng, euen nowe of late in a readenes, and there caused to be prepared a great furniture of Wheat, Malte, Beffes, and a great masse of money for the kedyng and intertainment of a nomber of menne, whiche money he caused to be leuied, and tared, halfe the yere before thesame was due, bruttyng also for the better achiuyng of his purpose, and to amase therewith the more the people, that your Maiestie, whome God long preserue vnto vs, shoulde be dead: But also he laboured sundry of your nobles, and other your graces subiectes, to ioyne with hym, diuisyng with diuers of theim, howe, and by what policie, wayes, and meanes they shoulde make themselfes strong in their countreis, for that purpose, and how they shoulde wynne vnto them the head yomen, and ryng leders of the common people, declaryng howe he ment to haue matched and set one noble man against suche another noble man as he thought he coulde neuer compasse and wynne to assent to his faction and false conspiracy, promisyng to diuers of them sundry benefites: yea takyng so muche vpon him, for the accomplishement of his said traiterous entent, and purpose, as he spared not to promise your most excellent person in mariage, to a noble mannes daughter of this your realme. And yet not contented herewith, for the further auauncement of his most naughtie, and traiterous purpose, did traiterously, and vnnaturally practise, euen with your highnes owne person, to make your most excellent Maiestie (for your tender yeres vnable to vnderstande his false and traiterous purposes) an instrument towardes the vndoyng, and destruction of your highnes, and the subuertion of the whole state of of this your graces Realme: perswadyng your Maiestie asmuche as in hym did lye, not onely to take vpon you, nowe in your young and tender age, the rule and ordre of your selfe, entendyng and meanyng by the colour thereof, to take into his handes, your moste Royall persone the rules, and orders of all the affaires of your Realmes, and dominions, beyng already by thesaied Lorde Protector, with the aduise of your graces most honorable Counsail, aswell prudently, and politikely gouerned, as valiauntly and nobly defended, against outward enemies to the encrease of your immortal fame and honor: But also to conceyue, and engendre an hatered in your moste noble harte against your dereste Uncle thesaied Lorde Protector, and all your true and faithfull Counsailours, to the whiche his deuilishe perswasions and assautes, GOD

gaue

gaue your highnes, euen at this age, to the great reioyse of all vs your faithful subiectes, and seruauntes, a special grace to resiste, aboue commen reason and all expectacion, and most graciously without any aduise or counsaill, to refuse and deny his euill aduertisementes and perswasions. And further the said Admirall did moste falsely and traiterously corrupt sundry of your highnes priuie Chamber with many giftes and otherwise, to the intent, they should moue and procure your Maiestie, to write sundry letters at his, or their deuises, and to put into your graces head, a special and a synguler fauor, affection, and trust towardes hym, & a disposicion to folowe whatsoeuer he would haue wrought towardes al others, that he might the rather haue compassed his most traiterous purpose, whiche must nedes haue tended to your Maiesties destruction (whiche God forbid) and to the vtter ruyne of al vs, your highnes most louyng, faithful, and obedient subiectes: For moste gracious souereigne Lorde, besides al this, it is most euident & apparant, that as immediatly after the kyng your fathers deathe of moste noble memorie, he bare a special loue and fauor to your graces sister, the Lady Elizabeth, seconde persone in the remainder of the state of succession to the Croune of this Realme after your Maiestie, and the heires of your bodie, whom the liuyng God long preserue vnto vs, with encrease of muche fruit, & woulde then of his great presumpcion and traiterous determinacion, haue maried her, if he coulde by any meane haue brought to passe the same, but that he was staied by the said Lorde Protector, and other of your graces Counsaill: So he did not onely contmue in his saied determinacion towardes her, in the Quene his late wifes tyme, but also by diuers secrete and craftie meanes and practises, continually sought by achiuyng of the same sithens the Quenes death, as by sundry waies is confessed, and appereth. In so muche as the same beyng perceiued by your said derest vncle, and some other besides of your Counsaill, and other personages of reputacion, and the said Admirall by theim earnestly aduised to beware of it, and to forbeare his pretensed purpose, specially for that it coulde not be but daungerous to your graces persone, he hath not been afraied to defende his naughtie doynges, and purpose in it, and to aske why he shoulde not continue his suite towardes the said Lady Elizabeth, with sundry other wordes, declaryng his full entent and determinacion to it, and neglectyng all good aduises, reasons and monicions, made, geuen, or alleged, contrary to his purpose, he hath secretly and earnestly folowed it, in suche sorte, as if sundry other his mischeuous deuises and practises, had not appered, and come to knowlege, it is euident, that he would haue doen, what he coulde, secretly to haue maried her, as he did the late Quene, whome it may appere he maried firste, and after sued to your Maiestie, and the Lorde Protector, and your Counsail, for his performent to it, whome neuertheles it hath been credibly declared, he holpe to her ende, to hast forwardes his other purpose: But what

this

this mariage of your said sister with his prepared forces and confederacies shoulde meane, and what the gettyng of the rule and order of your Maiesties Myne at Bristol, into his handes, with. x. thousand menne, whiche besides al his frendes and diuers reteigners, he accompted hym selfe furnished of, and able to make at al tymes within his owne rules, and of his owne seruauntes and tenauntes, shoulde tende vnto, for the wages and interteigmentes of whome he had prepared, as is aforesaid, considerynge that the said Admiral at al tymes when occasion of the seruice of your Maiestie was necessary, or requisite, went alwaies backe and refused to take it vpon hym, whether it were by Sea, or lande, as your graces counsail both know, and diuers tymes haue lamented, and in that case trauailed with hym (in vaine) to bryng hym vnto it, wherby no good mynde, or wil of hym towardes your Maiesties safetie, or assuraunce can appere. And vpon al these sinister wayes and meanes, what his corrupt and subtle attemptes, of gettyng your most noble person into his handes, by colour wherof he might haue wrought what he would and whatsoeuer his ambicious entent could haue deuised, with his preparacions of victualles, and money, and other his said doynges at your said graces Castle of the Holte, and in the parties theraboutes, woulde haue wrought in the ende, especially in this tender age of your highnes, and whilest your Maiestie is in the gouernement of a Protector: It is fearful to consider and thynke vpon, and cannot otherwise be taken, but to be in dede more then a manifest declaracion of a traiterous aspiryng to your croune of this Realme, and to be kyng of the same, and an open dede and act, & a false and traiterous compasse & imaginacion to depose, and depriue your Maiestie, from your Royal estate, & title of your Realmes, and to compasse and imagine the death of your most noble persone and moste traiterously to take away, and destroie all thynges, whiche shoulde haue sounded to the let and impediment of his most traiterous and ambicious enterprise.

And further gracious souereigne Lord to declare the traiterous dispositicion of his nature, & how litle he cared to offende your graces lawes and how he did yet lesse regard his trouth & dutie towardes your grace: Where William Sharyngton knight, late of London the. x. day of July, in the first yere of your graces reigne, hath in the countie & citie of Bristol, falsely and traiterously forged and countrefaicted certaine of your graces coigne, and further embeseled and purloined from your Maiestie vntruely and falsely at the least the summe of. xl. M. poundes: for parte wherof the same Sir William Sharyngton vpon his owne confession is attainted of treason, accordyng vnto your graces lawes, to which e said traiterous actes, the said Lord Admirall did not onely abbet & procure the same sir William Sharyngton, labouryng hym that he shoulde get asmuche money from tyme to tyme into his handes for his purpose as he coulde, so that he might euer haue a good masse in a readines, but

also

also sithe the tyme of thesaid treasons and trayterours actes, so doen by thesaid sir William Sharyngton: Thesaid Lorde Admiral hauyng perfect knowlege therof, aswel by the declaracion of the most parte of your highnes Counsail, as by some of his owne counsaill learned, hath trayterously comforted, aided, assisted, and mainteined thesaied sir William Sharyngton, in his saied trayterours Acte and faultes against your graces lawes, and Statutes of this Realme, takyng the patent, indentures, bookes and reconynges of thesame sir William Sharyngton, of his owne auctoritie, into his custody, and affirmyng bothe to sundry of your graces counsail, and to diuers of your subiectes, that thesaid Sharyngton had wrong to be committed, deuisyng all the waies he coulde possibly, contrary to his duetie & allegeaunce, traiterously to beare hym in his euil and traiterous doynges, and to deliuer hym if he by any meanes might haue comen by hym.

And for a further proofe to induce that thesaied Admirall did maintaine and comforte thesame Sharyngton, where thesame Admirall ought to thesaied Sharyngton. ii. M. viii. C. pound, thesaid Sharyngton vpon a mistrust, whiche he had before his apprehension, that he shoulde for his fault and procedynges come one day to his triall and examinacion, communicatyng thesame with thesaied Lorde Admirall, the saied Admirall agreed, and promised, not onely to aide and maintaine, and beare hym to the vttermost of his power, as in dede he did bothe, as is aforesaid, and in consultyng with learned men for hym, and otherwise. But also for his more assured aide, beyng indebted to thesaied Sharyngton, the summe of. ii. M. viii. C. pounde, vntruely conspired with the saied Sharyngton vpon a Bill, wherby it appered that thesaied Sharyngton shoulde owe vnto hym the summe of. ii. M. pound with interestes, so as thesaid Admiral might helpe and relieue hym, with that. ii. M. pounde, with the interest at your Maiesties hande, as a debte vnto hym selfe. And also with. ii. M. viii. C. pound, whiche thesaid Admiral ought in dede to thesaied Sharyngton, amountyng in the whole to. v. M. vi. C. pounde, whiche bil most vntruely and to the open maintenaunce and fauor of thesaid Sharyngton, thesaied Lorde Admirall affirmed before thesaied Lorde protector and your highnes counsail, to be a true bil, and thesame. ii. M. viii. C. ponnde with the interest to be his iust debt and so was taken, vntill thesaid Sharyngton hymselfe confessed and affirmed the truth, wherby the couyn & falshed plainly appeared to the contrary.

Finally most gracious souereigne Lorde, it were to muche and ouer tedious to molest & trouble your excellent Maiestie, either with the remembraunce of his euil doynges in his office of the Admiraltie, wherin he hath so manifestly receipted, maintained, aided, and comforted sundry pirates and taken to his owne vse the goodes piratously taken against your lawes, and expressely against the orders determined by the Lorde Protector and the whole counsail, whereunto his owne hand hath been

for

for the restitution of them: whereby he hath moued, almoste all Princes Christian, to conceiue a grudge, and displeasure, and by open warres, to seke remedies at their owne handes to the greate trouble, and daunger of your maiestie, your realmes, and dominions, and to the great charge losse, and disquiet of your most louinge, and faithfull subiectes, and to the perille of breaking of the Leagues, and treates, of amitie, betwixte your maiestie, and other forein princes, as their Ambassadors, here haue plainly declared, and as present experience teacheth. Or to expresse hys innumerable vntruthes, falshodes, and deceiptfull practises, discouerynge and openinge of your Maiesties counsailes, refusal to serue your highnes, as he hath bene commaunded, oppression, and manifest extorcion, of your maiesties subiectes lyinge Iland, and other votages by the sea: and his determinacion of reuenge towardes al men, with whom he was offended, which his owne letters, and other testimonies, do declare against him, with a ful resolucion, to haue put the whole of his intent, shortly in experience and execucion, if God had not preuented it to the destruccion of your moste royall person, and the subuercion, and alteracion, of the whole state of your realmes, and dominions: Wherfore considering, aswell that he is a member so vnnatural, vnkynd and corrupt, and suche a heinous offendor, of your maiestie, and your lawes, as he cannot nor maie conueniently be suffered to remaigne in the body of your graces common wealth, but to the extreme daunger, of your hyghnes, beyng the hedde, and of all the good members of the same, and is so pernicious, and daungerous an example, that suche a persone, so muche bound and so forgetfull of it, so mercifully heretofore entreated, and by sondry and greate benefites allured, and called, and so cruelye, and ingratefully, continuyng in his false and traiterous intentes and purposes, against your highnes, and the whole estate of your Realme, shoulde remaine emong vs.

IT maie therfore please, your excellent maiestie, that it maie be enacted, wyth your hyghnes assent, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same: That the saied Syr Thomas Seimour knyght, Lord Seimour of Sudley, hygh Admirall of Englande, for the saied traiterous offences, and dedes, shalbe, by thauctoritie of this present Parliament, adiudged, and attainted, of hyghe treason. And that the same Syr Thomas Seimour knight lorde Seimour of Sudley, hygh Admirall of Englande, shall, haue, suffre, and sustein, suche peynes of death, as in cases of hygh treason haue been vsed and accustomed. And also that the saied lorde Seimour of Sudley shall forfeit, and lose, to your maiestie, and your heires, all suche Castelles, Manours, Landes, Tenementes, Wedowes, leases, pastures, woddes waters rentes, reuercions, seruices offices, fees, annuities, and all other hereditamentes, gooddes, cattalles and debtes, whatsoeuer the same Lorde Seimour had, enioyed, or was

ſeazed,or poſſeſſed of, at the xvii. daie of January, in the ſeconde yere of your graces reigne, or at any tyme ſence.

And that all ſuche Caſtles, manours, Landes, tenementes, medowes, ieſues, paſtures, wodes, waters, rentes, reuercions, ſeruices, of fices, fees, annuities, and other hereditamentes, to be, by auctoritie of thys preſente acte, adiudged, veſted, and demed, in the actuall and reall poſſeſſion of your highnes from the ſayde. xvii. day of January, without any office or inquiſicion, to be ther of had or founde, ſauyng to all and euery perſone, and perſons, and bodies politique and corporate, and to their heires, aſſignes, and ſucceſſours, and to euery of them other thē the ſaide Lorde Seimour of Sudley, and his heires, al ſuche rightes, titles intereſtes, vſes, poſſeſſions, reuerſions, remainders, entrees, condicions leaſſes, fees, offices, rentes ſeruices, rentes charges, rentes ſecke, Annuities, commons, and al other commodities, profites, and hereditamentes whatſoeuer they, or any of them, had, might, or ought to haue had, if this preſent acte had neuer ben had, nor made.

Furthermore the kynges Maieſty is pleaſed, that it be enacted, that all perſone, and perſones, bodies politique, and corporate, and their executours, and adminiſtrators, ſhalbe wel & truly contēted, and paid, vpō their humble ſute, and petition, herafter to be made, vnto his highneſſe, of all ſuche debtes, whiche either by ſpecialtie, or by any other iuſte, and true contract, the ſaide Lorde Admiral did owe to them, or any of them at any tyme before the ſaide. xvii. daie of January, in the ſaide ſecond yere of his maieſties reigne.

¶ The. xix. Chapiter.
¶ An Acte for the abſtinence from fleſhe.

ALbeit, the kinges ſubiectes, now hauing a more perfect, & clere light of the Goſpel, & true worde of god through the infinite mercy, and clemency of almightie God, by the handes of the kynges Maieſtie, and his moſt noble father, of famous memorye, promulgate, ſhewed, delared, and opened, and thereby perceiuing that one daie, or one kynd of meate, of it ſelf is not more holy, more pure, or more cleane then another, for that al daies, & al meates, be of their nature of one equall puritie, clennes, and holines, and that al menne ſhoulde by them liue, to the glory of God, and at all tymes, and for all meates geue thanckes vnto him, of which meates, none can defile Chriſtian men, or make them vncleane at any tyme, to whom, all meates be lawful and pure, ſo that thei be not vſed in diſobedience, or vice: Yet foraſmuche, as diuerſe of the kynges ſubiectes, turnyng their knowlege therein, to ſatiſfie their ſenſualitie, wherby they ſhoulde thereby encreaſe in vertue, haue of late tyme more then in tymes paſt, broken, and contempned ſuche Abſtinence,

whiche

whiche hath bene vsed in this Realme, vpon the fridayes and Saturdaies, the Embringe daies, and other daies, commonly called Vigilles, and in the time commonly called Lent, and other accustomed times: the Kinges maiestie conspderyng, that due and godly abstinence, is a meane to vertue, and to subdue mennes bodies, to their soule & spirit, and consideryng also specially that Fishers and men vsinge the trade of liuyng, by fyshinge in the Sea, mate thereby the rather, bee set on worke, and that by eatynge of fishe, muche Flesshe shalbe saued and increased, and also for diuerse other considerations and commodities of this Realme, doth ordeine and enacte, with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall and commons in this presente Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that all maner of Statutes, lawes, constytucions, and Vsages, concernyng anye maner of fasting, or abstinence from any kyndes of meates, heretofore in this realme made or vsed shall from the firste day of May nexte ensuynge, lose there force and strength, and be voyde, and of none effecte. And also that no persone or persones, of what estate, degre, or condicion, he or they be, shall at any time, after the saied first daye of May, in the yere of oure Lorde God. M. D. xlix. wyl lyngly and wittyngly, eate anye maner of flesshe, after what maner of kynd or sort, it shalbe ordred dressed or vsed, vpon anye frydaye, or Saturdaye, or the Embringe daies, or in anye daie, in the tyme commonlye called Lente, nor at any suche other daye as is, or shalbee at anye tyme hereafter commonlye accepted and reputed as a Fysshe daie, within thys Realme of Englande, wherein it hathe bene commonlye vsed for to eate Fishe, and not Flesshe, vpon paine that euery persone, eatinge any maner of Flesshe, vpon anye of the saied daies or times, prohibited by this acte, to forfeit for the saied first offence tenne shyllynges, of lawfull money of Englande, and also to suffre emprisonment, by the space of tenne dayes, and durynge the time of his, or her saied emprisonment, to abstaine from eatynge of any maner of Flesshe.

AND if any person, after he shalbe lawfully conuict of anye offence contrary to this acte, do eftsones offend contrary to this act, and be therof lawfully conuict that then euery person so offendynge, the second tyme, shall for his seconde offence, forfeit xx s. of lawfull money of Englande, and also suffre emprisonement, by the space of x dayes, and durynge the tyme of hys, or her saied emprisonment to abstaine from eatinge of anye maner of Flesh, and so lyke pein and emprisonment, as often as he or she afterward shall offende.

AND furthermore it is ordeined and enacted, by the auctoritie aforesaied, that Justices of Gaole deliuery, or Justices of Peace, in all and singuler Counties, cities, tounes corporate, and other places within this realme of England, and other the kynges dominions, shall haue full power and auctoritie, to inquire, heare, and determine, all and all maner offences, that shalbee committed or doen, contrarye to this acte in

lyke maner and fourme, as they maye inquire, heare, and determine any tresp as or other offence, against the kinges peace, cõmitted or doen, with in the limites or place, where they then shalbe Justices of Gaole delyuery, or Justices of Peace. And the moytie of euery suche forfeiture, shalbe to our soueraigne Lorde the kyng, his heires and successors, and shalbe extreated into the Courte of therchequer, in like maner and forme, as fines for any tresp as, or other offence, cõmitted against the kinges peace, ought or should be extreated: And the other moitie of the said forfeiture shalbe to him that will sue for thesame, by bill, plainte, informacion, or otherwise, in any of the kynges Courtes of Record, in whiche no essoyne protection, or wager of lawe shalbe allowed.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it ordeined and enacted, by thauthoritie aforesaied, that this act, or any thing therin conteined, shal not in anywise extend, to any person or persons, that heretofore hath, or hereafter shall haue obteined, any lycence of our soueraigne lord the kyng his heires or successors, nor to any person beyng in great age, and in debilitie, and weakenes thereby, nor to any person beynge sicke, or notably hurt, without fraude or couin, durynge the time of his or her saied sickenes, nor to any womã being with childe, or lying in child bed, for eating of suche one kynde of flesshe, as she shalhaue great lust vnto, nor to any person being in prison, for any other offẽce, then for any offence, cõtrary to this acte, neither to any that is or hereafter shalbe the kinges highnes lieuetenaũt, deputie, or capitain of any his maiesties armie, Hold, or forteresse, but thesame, themselues may eate Flesshe, and licence and permit their souldiours, to do thesame intymes prohibited, vpon the want and lacke of other kynde of vitaill, neither shall extende to sainct Laurence euen, sainct Markes daie, or any other day or euen, beyng abrogat, neither to any suche, as heretofore haue obteined anye licence, in due forme, of the Archebishop of Cantorbury.

AND further, be it enacted, by auctho rytie aforesaide, that al Archebishoppes, Bishoppes, Archdeacons, and their officers, or the officers of any of them, shall haue power to inquire, of the offendors, in the premisses, and presente thesame to suche from tyme to tyme, as by vertue of this act, haue auctho rytie to heare, and determine thesame.

PROVIDED alwayes, and be it enacted, that no maner of persone or persones, be empeched, molested, or troubled, or shall incurre any pein, penaltie, or forfeiture, for any offence contrary to the act, before reherled, committed or doẽ except he or they be accused, conuented or Indicted, of, and for thesaied offence, according to the tenor of this statute, within .iii. monethes, next after the committinge of thesaied offence.

The .xx. Chapter.

An act, for the qualefynge of the statute of Recusantes.

Where

WHere in the parlament holden vpón prorogation at Westminster the iii. daye of Nouembre, in the xxvi. yere of the reigne of the moste excellent prince kyng Henry the eight, father to our souerigne Lorde the kynges maiesty, that now is, emongst other thinges concerning the paiment of one annual pentiō of the tenth part of al possessions of the churche, spiritual, and temporal, graunted to the kynges highnes and his heires, it was enacted, ordeined, and establisshed, that euerye Ecclesiasticall personne, and other, hauyng any Ecclesiasticall promotion, or dignitie, specified in thesaide act, whiche did not duly pay thesaid tenthe part, and by reason therof, wer certified by tharchebishop, Bishop, or other auctorised in thesaide acte, shoulde vpon suche certificat made, accordyng to the tenour of thesaide acte, bee iudged, depriued Ipso facto, of al such dignities, and promotions spirituall, that any suche incumbente making such default, had at the time of suche certificat made, or at any time after, as by thesaid act more plainly may appere: Forasmuch as the pein limited in thesaid statute, in suche forme and maner, as in thesame is expressed, is very sore and daungerous, vnto all the kynges faithfull & obedient subiectes of the clergie, wherof diuers sithe the makynge of thesaide statute, entendyng none otherwise, then most willyngly, & with good hart that payment shoulde be made, of thesaide tenthes by theym due, without fraud, or delay, to suche officers, & at such tyme as by thesaid statutes is appointed, and declared, by the default, & negligence of their fermors, & other whom thei haue trusted, to make paiment therof and by diuerse other sinister meanes, beyng certified, or makyng default of paiment, haue encurred the pein, and daunger of thesaid statute with the losse, or depriuations, of all the spirituall promotions, wherof theye were then incumbentes, beyng also made vnhable, to take any other to the vtter vndoyng of suche persones, and the like perill and daungier of many other the kynges most humble, and faithfull subiectes of the clergie, against whom the like thinges mai be practised, and attempted hereafter, for the moderation of whiche pein, and to thende that the kynges maiesty, our souereine lorde, that now is, and his heires, and successors, may be truely aunswered, and satisfied, of thesaide yerely Pencion, or Annuall Rente of the tenthe part, vnited, and knitte, to hys Imperiall crowne, in maner and fourme, as in the saide acte, is conteined.

The kynges said faithful, and most obedient subiectes, the Clergie of thys realme, do most humbly beseche his Maiestie, that it may be enacted, and establisshed, by his highnes, the Lordes spirituall, and Temporall, and the Communes in this presente Parlament assembled, and by the auctorite of thesame: That if any somme of thesaide Annuall Pencion, being once due, and demaunded, according to the maner and forme specified in thesaide Acte, be not truely contented and paied vnto suche

Archebishop, or bishop, or their ministers, and officers, or to suche other persone, or persones, or their ministers, or seruauntes, as shall haue the charge and Collection therof, euery yere yerely, at the tyme of thesaide acte expressed, and therupon certificat made, into the kynges maiesties Court of first frutes and Tenthes, in wrytyng vnder the seales, of any Archebishoppe, or Bishoppe, or of such as be limited, and charged to the Collection of thesaide pencion, by thesaide former acte, then euery Incumbente so makyng defaulte & certified, shalbee iudged, depryued Ipso facto, of that onely dignitie, benefice, or other Ecclesiasticall promotion by what name soeuer it be called, whereof suche certificate shalbe made So that suche dignitie, benefice, or other Ecclesiastical promotion, wher of any incumbent makyng suche default of payment, shalbee adiudged, depryued, as is aforesaide, shalbe clerely voyde, destitute, of incumbent, in the Lawe, to all ententes, and purposes, as if suche Incumbent, makyng suche defaulte of paumente, were dedde in dede: And that no Incumbent makyng suche default of payment, shalbe therfore made vnable, to take, or enioye, any other benefice, or promotion spirituall, or incurre any penaltie, forfeiture, or losse, to be payde by them, their executors, or assignes, for thesame default, other then in this presente acte is herebefore expressed, any thyng in thesaide former act, or any other statutes, or actes, conteined to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwaie, that thesaide former act, concernyng the paumente of thesaide yerely rent, and pention, amountyng to the Tenth part of euery suche dignitie, benefice, or promotion spiritual, and euery other act touching thesame, & al articles, clauses & sentences in thē or any of thē, mencioned, expressed, or conteined, now beyng in his, or their force, and effect, other then suche as by this present act be alredy qualified, or moderated, shall stande, and abyde in al his, or their ful strength, effect and vertue, any thyng in this present act conteined notwithstandyng.

The .xxi. Chapiter

An Acte to take away al positiue Lawes, made against the mariage of preistes.

ALthough it were not only better, for the estimation of Preistes, and other ministres in the Churche of God to liue chast, sole, and seperate from the companye of weomen, and the bonde of Mariage, but also thereby they might the better entende to the administration of the Gospelle, and be lesse entricated, and troubled with the charge of houshold beyng free and vnburdened, from the care and cost of fyndyng wyfe and childzen: And that it were most to be wyshed, that they would wyllyngly and of their selues, endeuour themselfe to a perpetuall chastitye, and

and abstinence, from the vse of women: yet forasmuche as the contrary hathe rather bene seene and suche vncleannes of liuyng, and other great inconueniences, not mete to be rehersed haue folowed of compelled chastitie, and of suche lawes, as haue prohibited those (suche persones) the Godly vse of Mariage: It were better and rather to bee suffred in the commune wealth, that those whiche coulde not conteine, shoulde after the counsaill of Scripture, lyue in holy Mariage, then feynedlye abuse with worse enormitie outwarde chastitie, or single lyfe: Be it therefore enacted by our Souereigne Lorde the King, with the assent of the lordes spirituall, and temporall, and the Communes in this present Parlamente assembled, and by the authoritie of thesame, that all and euery Lawe, and Lawes Positiue, Cannones, Constitutions, and Ordinaunces, heretofore made by authoritie of manne onely, whiche dothe prohibite, or forbidde mariage to any Ecclesiastical, or Spirituall, persone, or persons, of what estate condicion, or degree thei bee, or by what name, or names soeuer they be called, whyche by Goddes Lawe maye lawefully mary, in all and euery article braunche, and sentence, concernyng onelye the prohibition for the mariage of the persones aforesaide shalbee vtterly voyde, and of none effect. And that all maner of Forfeitures, peines, penalties, crimes, or Actions, whiche wer in thesaid lawes conteined, and of thesame didde folowe, concernyng the prohibicion for the mariage of the persones aforesaide, be clerely, and vtterly voide, frustrate, and of none effect, to all ententes, constructions, and purposes, aswell concernyng Mariage, heretofore made, by any of the Ecclesiasticall, or Spirituall persones aforesayde, as also suche whiche hereafter shalbe duely and lawfully hadde, celebrate, and made, betwixt the persones, whiche by the lawes of God, may lawfully mary.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted, by thauthoritie aforesaid that this acte, or any thyng therein conteined, shall not extende, to geue any liberty to any person, to mary without asking in the churche, or without any ceremony, beyng appointed by the Order prescribed and setfurth in the boke entitled, *The boke of the Commune prayer, & administration of the Sacramentes, &c* any thing aboue mencioned to the contrary in any wise notwithstãding

Prouided also, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaide, that this acte, or any thyng therin conteined, shal not extend to alter, chaunge, reuoke, repel, or otherwyse to disanull, any decre, iudgement, sentence, or deuorce hertofore had, or made, but that al and euery such decre, iudgement sentence, and deuorce, shall remaine, and be of suche lyke force, effect, strength, and degre, to all ententes, constructions, and purposes, as they were in, before the makyng of this acte, and as thoughe this acte hadde neuer bene hadde ne made: This acte, or any other thyng therein conteined to the contrary, in any wise, notwithstandyng.

¶ The.xxii. Chapitre.

¶ An acte for the colouryng of Customes in other mennes names.

Here at the Parlament holden at Westminster, in the first yere of the reigne, of the noble kyng of famous memory, Henry the eighte, it was ordeyned, established, and enacted, by the aucthoritie of the saied parlament, that it should be leful from thence furthe, that euery Englysheman, and all other the kynges subiectes might in euery Porte, or Hauen within this realme of England, Ireland and Wales, and the Marches of thesame, and in the toune of Barwyke, where it shoulde happen, any Merchaundyse, to arriue, or to bee charged and caried out, to custome in his name, all maner of goodes, and merchaundise, of another Englisheman, or the kinges Subiect. And in like forme euery Merchaunt Straunger, to Custome in his name any goodes, or Merchaundise, of any other Merchaunt Straunger, so that thesayde Merchaunt Straunger, that Customes the goodes, of another Merchaunt Straunger, and the very owner or Proprietarie, of the goodes so Customed, be charged with lyke Custome, Subsidie, and other thinges, so that the kinges grace, were not defrauded of his right. And if any Marchaunt, Straunger, or Denison, or any other the kynges subiect, Custome any goodes, or Merchaundise, of any other Straungier, or Denizen, or of any other the kynges Subiecte, whereby the kynges grace, shold lose his Custome, Subsidie, or other his right, or duty, that then thesaid Merchaunt Straunger, or Denizen, or any other the kinges Subiect, that so taketh vpon hun, or them to do, shold forfeit to the kyng, the goodes, or Merchaundise so Customed, and ouer that to forfeite to the partie, or parties in that behaulf grieued, asmuche money as the goodes, or Merchaundise, of the Merchaunt Stranuger, Denizon or other the kynges subiecte, so cauteously Customed, amounted vnto And that no citizen of London, or other the kinges subiectes inhabiting in the cinque Portes, or any other beyng fre of Prisage, or Butlarage, of Wines, by Graunt, Custome, or otherwise, should Custome no Wynes, of any persone, or persones, not beyng fre of any Prisage, or Butlarage. And if any person, fre of thesaide Prisage, or Butlarage so dyd that then thesaide person, or persons, that so did, shoulde forfeict to the kyng, the double value of the Prysage of thesaide Wines so Customed And further that it shoulde be lawfull to any person, or persons greued contrary to thesaid act, to haue an action of debt, againe any person, or persones

persones that so customed the goodes, or Marchaundises in hys name, and not in the owners name, of the some of the value, of the sayed merchaundise, so customed and forfeited. In the which accion, none essoine nor protection should lye, nor the defendaunt to wage hys law, as by the sayed former act, more at large dothe appere. Sithens the makynge of whiche acte, diuerse persones, aswell straungers and Denisons, as the kynges subiectes forgettyng their bounden duties, to the kinges highnes, and nothynge fearynge the penalties, and forfeitures, mencioned in the saied former act, doo daily deceyue the kyng, aswell in his customes, and subsedies, by paiment of customes and Subsedies, in the names of suche persones, other then suche as be the very owners, or proprietaries of the goodes, wares, and merchaundise, of the prisage and Butlarage of Wines due to the kynge: wherfore be it ordeined and enacted, by the kyng our souereigne lorde, with the assent of the lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliamente assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that if any straungier borne. Denisen or not Denisen, or any the kynges subiectes, dooe at any tyme, from or after the last date of Marche next commung, any thyng or act, contrary to the true meaning, tenor, and purporte of the same former act and statute, that then he and they so offendynge, shall lose and forfeit, al his and their owne goodes, and cattalles, personalles, for euer: The moytie of whiche forfeiture, shalbe to the kynge, and the other moytie to him or the that will sue forthesame, by bill plaint, accion, of debte, or informacion, in whiche bill, plainte, accion, or informacion, no wager of lawe, essoyne or protection, shalbe admitted or allowed.

PROVIDED alwaies, and be it enacted, by thauthoritie aboue saied that euery suche bill, plaint, accion or informacion, shalbe had and pursued, within .iii. yeres next ensuyng, anye suche offence committed or doen, or els the offendor, to bee clerely free, and discharged thereof, anye lawe or statute, to the contrary had or made, notwithstandyng.

The .xxiii. Chapter.

An act, for the repeale of a statute, touchyng precontractes.

WHereas in the .xxxii. yere of the reigne, of the late kinge of famous memory, king Hery theighte, because that many inconueniences, had chaūced in this realme, by breakyng and dissoluinge, of good and lawful mariages, yea, whereupon also, sometyme issue & children had folowed, vnder the couloure and pretēce, of a former cōtract made with another, the whiche contracte, diuerse times was but very slenderlye proued, and often, but surmised by the malice of the partye, who desired to be desolued from the mariage whiche they liked not, and to be coupled with another: there was an acte made

made,that al and euery ſuche mariages,as within the Churche of Englande,ſhould be contracted and ſolempnized,in the face of the Churche, and cõſũmate with bodily knowledge,or fruicte of childzen or childe,be ynge had betwene the parties ſo maried. ſhould be, by auctholitie of the ſaied Parliament,demed,iudged,and taken,to be lawful,good,iuſt,and indiſſoluble,notwithſtandyng any pzecontract or pzecontractes of matrimony,not conſũmate with bodily knowledge,which either of the perſones ſo maried,or bothe had made,with any other perſone or perſones, befoze the tyme of contractynge that mariage whiche is ſolempnized or conſummated,or wherof ſuche fruite is enſued, or maie enſue, as by the ſame act more plainly map appere: Sith the tyme of the whiche act,although the ſame was godly meant,the vnrulineſſe of men,hath vngodly abuſed the ſame,and diuerſe inconueniences (intollerable in maner, to Chriſtian eares and tyes)folowed therupon,women and men,breaking their owne promiſes and faithes made by the one vnto the other,ſo ſet vpon ſenſualitie & pleaſure,that if after the contract of Matrimony,they might haue, whome they more fauored and deſired, they coulde be contented,by lightnes of theyr nature,to ouerturne all that they had doẽ afoze,and not afeard in maner,euen from the very church dooze,and mariage feaſt the man to take another ſpouſe,and the eſpouſe to take another huſband,more foz bodily luſt,and carnal knowledge,then foz ſuretie of faithe and truthe,or hauing God in their good remembzaunce,cõtempnyng many tymes alſo, the commaundement of the Eccleſiaſticall Judge forbiddyng the parties hauing made the contract,to attempt or do any thing in preiudice of the ſame: Be it therfoze enacted, by the kinges highnes,the lozdes ſpirituall and tempozall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled,that as concernynge pzecontractes, theſaied former ſtatute,ſhall from the firſte daye of Maie nert cõmyng, ceaſſe,be repeled,and of no force or effect,and be reduced,to the eſtte and ozdze of the kinges Eccleſiaſticall lawes of this reamle, whiche immediatly befoze the makinge of the ſaied eſtatute, in this caſe were vſed in this realme:ſo that from theſaied firſt daye of Maye when any cauſe or contracte of mariage,is pretended to haue bene made, it ſhalbe lawfull to the kinges Eccleſiaſticall Judge,of that place,to heare, and examine the ſaied cauſe: And (hauing the ſaied contract ſufficiently,and lawfully proued befoze hym)to geue ſentence foz matrimonie,commaundyng ſolempniſcaion,cohabitacion,conſummacion,and tractacion,as it becommeth manne and wife to haue,with mflictinge all ſuche penes vpon the diſobedientes and diſturbers thereof,as in tymes paſte,befoze the ſaied ſtatute,the kynges Eccleſiaſticall Judge,by the kynges Eccleſiaſtical lawes,oughte,and mighte haue done,if the ſaied ſtatute had neuer bene made,any clauſe,article,or ſentence in the ſaid ſtatute,to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandyng.

PROVIDED alwaies,and be it enacted, that this act do not extende

tend to disanull, dissolue, or breake, any mariage, that hath, or shalbe so solempnizated, and consūmated, before the saide first date of May, next ensuing, by title, or colour of any precontract, but that the same, and be demed of lyke force, and effect, to al ententes, constructions, and purposes, as if this acte had neuer bene had, ne made, any thyng in this present act notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte do not extende to make good any of the other causes, to the dissolution, or disanullyng of Matrimony, which be in the saide act spoken of, and disanulled. But that al other causes, and other thynges there mencioned, the saide former acte, of the .xxxv. yere of the late kyng of famous memory, do stand and remain in hys ful strēgth and power, any thing in this acte notwithstandyng.

The .xxviii. Chapiter.

And Acte for the triall of Murders, and Felonies, committed in seueral Counties.

FOrasmuche as the moste necessarye office, and duetie of Lawe, is to preserue, and saue the lyfe of man, and condignly to punish suche persons that vnlawfullye, and wilfullye, murder, slea, or destroy menne: and also that another office, and duetie of lawe is to punishe robbers, and theues, which dayly endeuour themselfes, to robbe and steale, or geue assistance to the same, and yet by craft, and cautele, to escape from the same, without punishment. And where it often happeneth, and cōmeth in vre, in sondery counties of this realme, that a manne is feloniously striken in one countie, and after dieth in another Countie, in whiche case it hathe not bē foundē by the lawes, or customes of this realme, that any sufficient indictment therof can be taken in any of the saide .ii. counties, for that by the custome of this realme, the Iurours of the Countie, where suche partie died of suche stroke, can take no knowelege of the saide stroke, beyng in a forein countie, although the same two counties, and places, adioyne very nere together: Ne the Iurours of the countie wher the stroke was geuen, can not take knowlege of the death, in another Countie, although suche death most apparauntly, come of the same stroke: So that the kynges Maiesty, within his owne realme, cannot by any lawes yet made, or knowen, punische suche murderers, or manquellers, for offences in this forme committed, and done, nor any appele at sometyme may lye for the same. but doth also faile, and the saide murderers and māquellers escape therof, without punishment, aswell in cases, where the countyes, where suche offences be committed, and done, maie ioyne, as otherwise where they maie not ioyne. And also, it is a common practyse, amongest errant theues and Robbers in thys Realme, that after they haue Robbed or stollen in one Countie, they wyll conueigh their spoyle, or parte therof so robbed and stollen, vnto some of their adherentes, into some other

other Countie, where the principal offence, was not committed ne doen who knowyng of suche felony, wyllyngly and by false couyn, receiueth thesaue: In whyche case, although the principall Felone, bee after attainted in the one Countie, the Accessary escapeth by reason that he was accessary in an other Countie, and that the Juriours of thesayed other Countie, by anye lawe yet made, can take no knowlege of the principal Felony, ne attainder in the first Countie, aud so suche accessaries escape thereof vnponyshed, and doo often put in vre thesame, knowynge that they maie escape, wythout punyshment. For redresse and punyshment of which offences, and safegard of mannes life: Bee it enacted, by aucthoritie of thys presente Parliamente, that where any persone or persones hereafter shalbee feloniously stryken, or poisoned in one Countie, and dye of thesame stroke or poisonynge, in another Countie, that then an Indictment thereof founden, by Juriors of the Countie, where the death shal happen, whether it shalbe founden before the Crouner, vpon the sight of suche ded body or before the Justices of Peace, or other Justices or Commissioners, whyche shall haue aucthoritie, to inquire of suche offences, shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, as if the stroke or poysonynge, had been committed and doen in thesame Countie, wher the partie shall dye, or where suche Indictment shalbee so founden, any lawe or vsage to the contrary notwythstandyng. And that the Justices of Gaole deliuery, and Oyer and Terminer, in thesame Countie, where such Indictment, at any tyme hereafter shalbe taken: And also the Justices of the kynges Benche, after suche Indictment shalbee remoued before them, shal and maie procede vpon thesame, in al poinctes, as thei should or ought to do, in case suche felonious stroke, and death therby ensuyng or poysonynge, and death thereof ensuyng, had growen all in one same Countie. And that such partie, to whom, appele of murder, shalbe geuen by the lawe, maie commense, take, and sue appele of murder, in thesame Countie, where the partie so feloniously striken, or poysoned shal dye, as well agaynst the principall and principalles as against euery accessary to thesame offences, in whatsoeuer Countie or place, the accessary or accessaries, shalbe gyltie to thesame. And further, the Justices before whō any such appele shalbe commensed, sued and taken, within the yere and daie after suche murder & manslaughter, committed and doen, shal procede against all, and euery suche Accessary and Accessaries, in thesame Countie, wher suche appele shalbe so taken in lyke maner and forme, as if thesame offence or offences, of accessary or accessaries, had been committed and doen, in thesame Countie, where such appele shalbe so taken aswell concernyng the triall, by the Juriors or .xii. men, of suche Countie where suche appele or appeles, shalbe hereafter taken vpon the plee of not giltie, pleaded by suche offendour, or offendours, as otherwyse.

And further, be it enacted, by aucthoritie aforesaide, that where any murther, or felony, herafter shalbe committed, and done, in one coun

tye

tie, and an other person, or mo shalbe accessary, or accessaries in any maner of wyse, to any suche murther, or Felony in any other Countie, that then an endictment founde, or taken against suche accessarye and accessaries, vpon the circumstaunce of suche matter before the iustices of the peace, or other Justices or commissioners, to enquire of felonies in the countie wher suche offences of accessarie, or accessaries in any maner of wise shal be committed, or done, shalbe as good, and effectual in the law as if thesaid principal offence had bē cōmitted, or done, within thesame countie, wher thesame indictment against suche accessary shalbe found. And that the iustices of Gaole deliuerey, or Oyer and terminer, or twoo of them, of, or in suche countie, wher thoffence of any such accessary shal be hereafter committed and done, vpon sute to them made, shall wryte to the Custos rotulorum, or kepers of the recordes, where suche principal shalbe herafter attainted, or cōuicted, to certify thē whether such principal be attainted, conuicted, or otherwise discharged of such principal felony who vpon such writing to them, or any of them directed, shal make sufficiente certificat, in writyng, vnder their Seale, or Seales to the saide Justices, whether suche principal be attainted, conuicted, or otherwise discharged, or not. And after that they so shall haue the custody of suche Recordes, do certifie that suche principal is attainted, conuicted, or otherwise discharged of suche offence by the Lawe: That then the iustices of Gaole deliuerye, or of Oyer and Terminer, or other there authorised, shall procede vpon euery suche accessarie, in the countie where suche Accessary, or Accessaries, became Accessarie, in suche maner and fourme, as if bothe thesaide principall offence and accessary hadde bene committed and done in thesaide countie, where thoffence of Accessarye was, or shalbe committed, or done. And that euery suche accessary, and other offendors aboue expressed, shal aunswere vpon their arrainementes, and receiue suche trial, iudgemente, ordre, and execution, and suffer suche forfaitures, peines, and penalties, as is vsed in other cases of Felony, any Lawe, or custome to the contrary heretofore vsed, in any wise notwithstandyng.

¶ The.xxb. Chapitre.

¶ An acte for the keppyng of the Countie daies.

WHere heretofore the most part of all shires, and counties within this realme, the countie court is and hath bene vsually kept, and holden from moneth to moneth, and so at euery monethes ende one Countie, yet albeit in some countries (though nat many) thesaide countie courtes are holden from vi. wekes, to. vi. wekes, by force wherof, the officers awarde out proces, aswell of the kyng, as proces for the peace, out of the kynges benche, as also, other common proces, betwirt partie and party, and thattorneis, and solicitors (who sue thesame not know-

yng the priuate custome of their perticuler shieres, whiche haue and vse their coũties to be holdē euery .vi. wekes, geue their proces like returne as in those Shieres whiche haue commune custome to holde, and kepe County Courtes euery moneth, wherby the kynges sutes be not onely deferred, the plaintifes and demaundauntes delaied of their lawful accion and demaundes, but also thesaide plaintifes, and demaundauntes therby put to doble cost, and charge, to the great ignomynie and slaunder of the lawe, encouragyng of thoffendours, and transgressours, and to the continual impouerishyng of all those, who haue cause of sute.

In consideration wherof, bee it enacted by the kyng our souereigne Lorde, the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and the communes in thys presente Parlamente assembled, and by the auctho*r*itie of thesame, that from and after the first day of Octobre, next ensuyng this present session of parlament, no county court, or courtes, herafter to be kept within this Realme, shalbe longer deferred but one moneth, from court to Court, and so thesaide Courtes fromhencefurth shalbe kept euery moneth, and none otherwise: Any vsage, custome, statute, or law, heretofore had or made to the contrary, in any wise notwithstandyng.

And be it further enacted, by thauctoritie aforesaide, that the Sherife of Northumb. fromthencefurth, shal kepe the county Court of that shyre in the toune, or castel of Alnewycke and in none other place: Any latter vse lately begonne, and brought in to the contrary, notwithstandyng.

The .xxbi. Chapitre.

An acte against the carieng of white Asshes out of this realme

OMyderyng that white Asshes made within the Realme, and other the kynges Dominyons, and Territories, are very necessary and expediente for the makynge of Sope, and Salte peter, and for the whytynge of Lynnen Clothe, Diynge, and Skowrynge of Wollen Clothe, and for other nedefulle thynges in the Realme, and that thesame Asshes nowe of late, haue bene commonly conueghied ouer the Seas, and thereby enhaunced in Pryce, and so skarce that the kynges louyng Subiectes cannot haue sufficient of thesame for anye conuenient pryces: Wherefore, be it ordeined and enacted by the kynges hyghnes, with the assente of the Lordes Spirituall, and Temporalle, and of the Commons in this present Parlamente assembled, and by

by the aucthoritie of thesame, that no person, or persones, after the first day of Aprill next commyng, shall shippe, lade, cary, or conuay, any white Ashes, towardes the parties beyonde the Seas, vpon payne of forfaiture of. vi. s̄. viii. d̄. for euery Busshel of such Asshes, so to be shypped, or laded, to be caried, or conueighed, into the parties beyond the Seas: The moitie of whiche forfaicture, shalbe to the kyng, and the other moitie to hym, or them that will sue for thesame, in any of the kynges Courtes of recorde, by action, byl, plaint, or information, in the which action bylle, plaint, or information, no wager of lawe, Essoyne, or Protection, shalbe admitted, or allowed.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapiter.

An acte against the false forgyng of Gaddes of Steele.

WHere diuers persones of late, haue deceiptfully forged and made of certein Yron called Bilbow Yron, like to the fashion and maner of Gaddes of Stele and haue solde thesame so forged to diuerse of the Kynges Subiectes for Steele, wherby the greatest part of edged toles, weapons, and other necessary thynges hauyng edges, are of lytle, or no value or goodnes, to the great hurt of the Kinges louing Subiectes: For reformation wherof, Be it enacted by the Kynges Highnes by the assente of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and of the Commons in this present Parlament assembled, and by the aucthoritie of thesame, that if any person after the first day of Maie nexte cōming, do forge, or make any suche Gaddes of Yron, or do vtter or put to sale, any suche Gaddes of any Yron, shall forfeict for euery Gadde so forged or vttered or putte to sale, foure pence, the Moitie of whiche forfaiture shalbe to the kyng, and thother moitie to him, or them that wyll sue for thesame, in any of the kynges courtes of Recorde, by action, byll plaint, or information, in the whiche action, byll, plaint, or informacion, no wager of lawe, proteccion or essoyne, shalbe allowed or admitted.

¶ The. xxviii. Chapiter.

¶ An acte for Fines wyth Proclamacions in the Countie Palantine of Chester.

IN humble wise, shewen vnto your excellent Maiestie, your true and faithefull subiectes and liegemen thinhabitauntes of your graces Countie Palentine of Chester: That wheras hertofore by auctho-ritie of Parlament, diuers necessary and beneficial estatutes haue ben made for and concernyng the leuieng of fines with proclamation, which are not only necessary for the preseruatiō of quietnes and concord emongs your louyng Subiectes, and for theauoidyng of strife and contencion, but also for the great and perfect assuraunce, of al such persons, to whom any suche fines is leuied, of any landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which saide beneficiall and necessary estatutrs doe not extend to any fines to be leuied within your saide countie Palantine of Chester: In tender consideration wherof, pleaseth it your mooste excellent Maiestie, that it maie be enacted by your highnes, and the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this presente Parlamente assembled, and by the auctho-ritie of thesame, that all and synguler Fynes whiche at any tyme hereafter shalbee leuied or knoweleged before the highe Justice of our Soucreigne Lorde the kyng, or of hys Heyres and Successours, of his County Palentine of Chester for the tyme beyng, or before the Deputy, or Lieutenaunt, Justice ther, for the tyme being, of any landes, tenementes, or other hereditamētes, lieng or beyng within thesaide County Palentine of Chester, whiche shalbee openly redde, and proclaimed, three seuerall dayes in the open Sessions, in the presence of the Justice of thesaide County Palantine of Chester, for the tyme being, or before the deputy, or Lieutenaunte Justice there, at thesame Sessions, that thesame Fine, shal fortune to be Engrossed: And also that shalbe openly redde, and proclaimed in the presence of the Justice of thesaide Countie Palantine of Chester, or before the Deputie, or Lieutenaunt, iustice there for the tyme beyng, at the two nert generall Sessions that shalbe holden in thesaid county Palantine of Chester before the Justice of thesame Countie Palantine, or before the deputie, or Lieutenaunt Justice there, next after the leuyeng and engrossyng of suche saide Fyne, at three seuerall daies in either of thesaide two Sessions, after suche maner and forme as is commonly vsed in the kinges courte of common pleis at Westminster, shalbe of like force, strength and effect in the Lawe, to all ententes, constructions, and purposes: as fines beyng duly leuied with Proclamations before the kynges Justices of his Common pleies, be, or ought to be of.

¶ The.xxix Chapiter.

¶ An act against Sodomy.

For asmuche

FOrasmuche as there is not at this present tyme, any sufficient and condigne punishment appointed by due course of the lawes of this realme, for the detestable vice of Buggory: Be it therfore enacted by thassente of the kynges highnes, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present Parlamente assembled, that al and euery offendor, or offendors in that cryme after the first day of Apryll next ensuyng being therof conuicted, or attainted by verdite, confession, outlary, or otherwise shal suffer suche paines of deth, without losse of goodes, or landes, or any other commoditie, his life only excepted, as felons conuicted, or attainted of felony ben accustomed to do, touchyng thesaid paines of deth, by the common lawes of this realme. And that no such person shal enioye the priuilege, or benefite of his or their clergy, or sanctuary: And that the Justices of Peace shall haue full power and auctorite with in the limites of their commission, and iurisdictions, to heare, and determine thesaide offence, touchyng thesaid peines of death, as they do and haue vsed to do in cases of felony: Sauing to the wife and childzen, the heires, and Successours, and administratours of thesaide offendour, or offendours, and all other persones, and bodies politique, other then the saide offendour, or offendours, all suche right, tytle, claime, and interest to all and euery thesaide offendour, or offendours, gooddes, landes, and hereditamentes, as they or any of them mighte haue, or oughte to haue hadde, if thesaide offendour, or offendours had died his, or their natural death, or hadde neither in this case, neither by any other meane offended any of the kynges lawes.

Prouided, that no maner of person, be empeached, or molested, for the saide offence by reason of this present act, except thesaide person bee endited of thesaid offence within. vi. monethes next and immediatly folowyng the tyme of committyng thesame. And that no person be receiued for witnes, or to lay or geue euidence against thesaide offendor, as vpon whose credit thenqueste shoulde enfourme themselfe, whiche personne, shoulde take any profite, or commoditie by the deathe of thesaide offendour, if he were attainted, or conuicted of thesaide crime, and offence. Nor that any suche attaindour, shall take any corruptiō of bloud to the heire, or heires, of suche offendour, or offendours.

¶ The. xxx. Chapiter.

An act for the tounes of Rie and Winchelsey and for the casting of Ballaste into the Chambre.

FOrasmuche as the inhabitauntes of the tounes and portes of Rie, & Winchelsey in the County of Suss. haue truly enfourmed the kynges mooste honorable counsail, that the Herborowe, and Roade, called the Camber being nere to thesaide Tounes of Rye, and Winchelsey (lieng ouer against the costes of Depe in Fraunce) in times past hath ben a herborow able to receiue .cc. or cccc. saile of shippes, aswel in tymes of warre, as in tymes of peace. And beyng there, myght not only issue out therof at al tymes to encountre their enemies, but also in times of stormy wyndes might haue had reskue and good herborough in thesame to the great safegard of the kinges ships and merchauntes passing to and fro, vpon the narrow seas. Yet now of late, not only thesaid herborowe and rode, called the Cambre, but also al the Inne crekes nere vnto Ry and Winchelsey aforesaide, partly by occasion of castyng of ballast into thesame harborow & crekes, & partly becaus diuers marches inned, take in no water to scoure the chānel, but let out their fresh water at gutters, so that at this present the channel there is so choked, swared, and filled vp, that ther cannot lie in thesame herborow aboue .xxx. or .xl saile of ships, and yet thesame ships cānot come into thesame herborow without great daunger: Therfore it is enacted, and ordeined by the kyng our souereigne lorde, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlament assembled, and by thauctorite of thesame, that the Maiors, and iurates of Rie and Winchelsey, now being, before the .xx. day of Aprill next comming, shal appoint conueniente places, to lay on al ballaste, that shalbe caste out of any hoye, shippe, crayer, boate, or other vessel which after the first daie of May, next cōming, shal come into, or within thesaid harborow, or roade, to thentēt to receiue, or take into it any freight, or lading in those parties. And that al maner of ballaste shalbee hadde, or caste oute of any hoye, Shippe, Crayer, Boate, or other vessel after the said first day of May shal by the personnes being in euery hoy, ship, crayer, bote, or other vessell be laide vpon suche places as thesaid Maiors, and Iurates, or the more nombre of them, shall appoint and assigne, and at no other place, vpon pein of forfaiture of .xl. s. of lawfull money of Englande, for the first part, or portion of ballast so cast ouer, and xl, s. for euery tonne of ballast, residue, beyng cast oute of any hoy, ship, crayer, bote, or other vessel, contrary to the forme aforesaid thone half of euery Somme so forfeited to be to the kyng our Souereigne lord, his heires, & successours, and thother half, to be to hym that wil sue for thesame, in any court of Record, in this Realme, in whiche action, or sute, no essoine, protection, or wager of lawe shalbe admitted, or allowed. And it is further enacted, and ordeined, by thauctority afore saide, that the Maior, and Iurates of Rie, for the time being and Maior and iurates of Winchelsey for the tune beyng, and euery of them, shal

seuerally haue full power and auctozitie to hold plee, and to heare, and determine, al and singuler actions, sutes, and complauntes, in any wise concernyng any act, oz offence done, oz committed, at any time herafter contrary to the fozme of this present act, and to make execution vpon euery iudgement geuen in any of thesaid actions and sutes, aswel vpon the sea, as vpon the laude, as by their discretion shalbe thoughte conuenient.

The.xxvi Chapitre.

¶ An Acte foz the citie of Chester touchyng the takyng of Recognisaunces.

IN their most humble wise shewen vnto your hyghnes, your true, faithfull and obedient subiectes, the Maioz, Aldzemen, Sheriffes, and Comminalty, of your graces citie of Chester, that where befoze this tyme the Maiozs of thesaide citie of Chester, were appointed, and auctho zised, to take and receiue befoze thesaide Maiozs, Recognisaunces, accozdyng to the statutes Marchaunt, and of Acton Burnell wherupon wer deliuered vnto thesaid Maioz by the kynges maiesties progenitozs, that then wer, a special seale concernyng thesame, by fozce wherof, the Maiozs, and other Officers there appointed (time oute of mynde) haue continually vsed, and practised, to take Recognisaunces, befoze them of statutes Marchaunte, and Acton Burnell, and enrolled thesame, which euer hetherto was allowed, permitted, and taken to be good, and effectuall in the Lawe, vntil nowe of late that ambiguity and doubt hath risen by meanes of certein sinister persons, moze foz the defraudyng of right, equity, & iustice, then vpon any good ground, oz matter, foz their priuate commodity, because that in al pointes it dothe not followe and agre, accozdyng to all the straight woozdes of thesaide statutes marchant, and Acton Burnel, aswel to the great hurt & slaunder of thesaid citie, as also to the decai of the marchantes whiche haue, and shal lende their liuynges, wares, and money, and greate boldnes of the boldnes of the creditozs and dettozs, to detein thesame in their handes to the great decay of thesaide citie: wherfoze foz thinconuenience therof and also foz thauoidyng of thesaid ambiguitie and doubt, it may please your highnes that it may be by your grace with thassent of the Lozdes spirituall and tempozal, & the commõs in this present parlament assembled, ozdeined, established, and enacted by thauctozitie of thesame that all and euery suche Recognisaunce of statutes Marchaunt, and Acton Burnell, whiche after the firste daye of Maye nexte commyng shalbee taken knowleged, enrolled, had, & sealed, with thesaid seale, appoynted

to

to thesaide citie of Chester, before the Maior of thesame citie, for the time beyng, in like manner as heretofore the predecessours Maiors and other officers in thesaide citie haue accustomed to take and enrolle and seale, shalbe as good, effectuall and of force in the Lawe, to all ententes constructions, and purposes, as if the taking of suche recognisaunce did fully agre and accorde to all ententes, and purposes, with the straighte wordes of thesaide statutes of Acton Burnell, and the Statute Marchaunt. And that vpon al certificates of thesaide Maiors hereafter like proces and execution to be awarded and directed out of the highe courtes of Chauncery, & common place to all sherifes, Maiors, Bailiffes, or other officers in England, or wales, in as ample maner and fourme as is vsed elswhere within this realme, for any recognisaunce taken, vpon any of thestatutes aforesaide any law, statute, libertie, fraunches, or vsage had, or vsed to the contrary notwithstandyng.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapiter.
¶ An act for the continuaunce of of certeine statutes.

WHere in the Parlament begon and holden at Westminster the.xxvi. yere of the reigne of our late most dreadde souereigne lorde kyng Henry the eight, and there by diuers Prorogations, continued vntill the xxiii. day of July, in the.xxxii. yere of the reigne of thesaide late kyng Henry the eighte, ther was one acte made and established, for and concernynge the reformation of mispleadyng, Ieofailes, and attorneies, whiche saide act with the Prouiso, were made to endure vntil the last daie of the nexte parlament. And where also at the Parlament holden at Westminster in the.xxv. yere of the reigne of our saide late most dreade souereigne Lorde, one act was made, that for none apparaunce in Iuries to haue de circumstantibus. And in the Parlament holden at Westminster in the.xxvii. yere of the reigne of our said late most dreade souereigne lorde kyng Henry the eight, thesaid actes and either of them wer continued vntil the ende of the nexte Parlament: Be it enacted and established by the kyng our souereigne Lorde, the Lordes spiritual and temporal, and the Commons in this present Parlament assembled, and by thauctho̅itie of thesame, that the actes aforesaid, and either of them and all clauses, articles, and prouisions, in them and euery of them conteined, shal continue and endure in their force and strength for euer.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapiter.
¶ An acte that no man stealyng Horse, or Horsses, shal enioy the benefite of his clergy.

For

FOrasmuche as it is and hath bene ambiguous and doubtful, vpon the wordes mencioned in one act of parlament made the first yere of the reigne of oure souereigne Lord the kyng, whether that any persō being in due forme of the lawes found guilty, or otherwise attainted, or cōuicted, for felonious stealing of one Horse, gelding, or mare, ought to be admitted, to haue and enioy the priuilege, and benefite of his Clergie, and Sanctuary: Therefore it is declared and enacted by the kyng our Souereigne Lorde, and the Lordes, and Commons in this presēt parlament assembled, and by thaucthoritie of thesame parlamēt, that al and singuler person, and persons, feloniously takynge, or stealynge any Horsse, Geldynge, or Mare, shall not be admitted to haue, or enioy, the priuilege, or benefit of his or their clergy, or sanctuary, but shalbe put from thesame, in lyke maner and forme, as though hee or they hadde bene endited, or appealed for Felonious Stealynge of twoo Horsses, twoo Geldynges, or twoo Mares, of anye other, and therupon founde guilty by verdicte of .xii. men, or confessed thesame vpon their arrainement, or stande wilfully, or of malice muet.

¶ The .xxiiii. Chapiter.

¶ An act for the Cherife of Northumbrelande to be accomptable for his office, as other Sherifes be.

FOrasmuche, as the Cherifes of the county of Northumb. whiche haue bene named now of long tyme passed, haue not accompted to the kinges Maiest. of the Yssues, and profites of theire Bailewicke, in the kinges Highnes Exchequer, or els where, as other Cherifes of thesaide county in olde tyme passed haue done, nor as the Cherifes of other Counties of thys realme do at this time, but do yerely receiue, & take the hole profites therof to their own vses, to the great detriment & losse of the kyng our souerigne Lorde, both of his vicoundels, and other farmes, answerable by the handes of thesaid Cherife, and of al other dettes issues, fines, and amerciamentes, within thesaid countie, and of al alienations, and intrusions, wardes Mariages, relieues, and suche other.

Wherfore be it enacted by the kyng our souereigne lorde, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this presēt Parlament assembled, and by thauctoritie of thesame, that from henceforth, all and euery suche person, and persones as shalbe hereafter named to be Chirife of thesaid Countie of Northumbrelande, forthwith before he receiue his patent, & before he do exercise any part of thesaide office, shal put in sufficient sureties by himself, or by his sufficient deputy, or deputies, into the kynges exchequer, there to entre in recognisance

in

in ſuche ſomme, & vpon ſuche conditions, as the lorde threaſorer, & Barons of theſaide exchequer ſhall ſeme conuenient, in maner & fourme as alll other Sherifes of other counties of this realme do, vpon pain of euery ſuche Sherife makyng defaulte to forfaite to the kynges maieſty an c.l. to be leuied of his goodes, and cattals, landes, and tenemētes, wherſoeuer they may be founde, to the kynges highnes vſe: And that theſaid Barons frō time to time ſhal cauſe ſuche proces to be made for the king for the leuieng of theſaid c.l. ſo to be forfaited, to be directed to ſuch perſon, and perſons, and in ſuch nature and ſort, as to thē ſhal ſeme beſt for the kyng for the leuieng therof, any thing in this act, or in any other law ſtatute, vſe, prouiſion, or cuſtome, to the contrarye notwithſtandyng.

Prouided alwaye and be it enacted by the ſaied auctoritie, that any ſuche Shyrife, beyng ſo bounden as is abouesaide, ſhal not be accomptable, but for his owne time, and for the yere of his ſhirifwike only, neither ſhalbe charged, in, or vpon his accompt, by any proces, with any arrerages, or dueties, due to the kynges Maieſtye by any his predeceſſours in theſaide office of Shirife, any thyng in this act, or any Lawe, or vſage, or prerogatiue to the contrary notwithſtandyng.

¶ The.xxxb. Chapiter.
¶ An acte for the confirmation of the Subſidie of the Clergy.

WHere the Prelates, and the Clergie of the prouince of Cantorbury, haue louyngly, and liberallye for certein conſiderations geuen and graunted, to the kynges Maieſty a Subſidie of ſixe chyllynges of the pounde to bee taken, and leuied, of all and ſynguler the Spirituall promotions, within theſame Prouince, duryng the terme of iii. yeres now next enſuyng, in ſuch certein maner, fourme, and with diuerſe exceptions and prouiſions ſpecified, and conteined in a certeine inſtrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the kynges highnes, vnder the Seale of the Archebiſhop of Cantorbury, as in theſame Inſtrument exhibited in this preſent Parlament more plainly it doeth appere: The tenour wherof enſueth in theſe wordes.

The Prelates and Clergy of the prouince of Cantorbury, vpon certein great and neceſſary conſiderations among them purpoſed, and debated, callyng to remembraunce the mooſt gratious, and noble diſpoſicion of the kynges maieſty their naturall and moſt redoubted Soueraigne Lorde, vnder whoſe happy, and prudent regiment, they & al other his highnes Subiectes, euen from the beginnyng of his moſt gratious reigne haue liued in ſaufegarde, quietneſſe, and ſuretye of theyr bodies and goodes, out of the daunger of inuaſions, Spoiles, Depopulations and

and destructions of any forreine enemies, against whose malice for the suerty and defence bothe of them and all other his subiectes, his maiesty hath not spared to employe mestimable somes of his owne treasure, and possessions by sundry occasions, & namely by reson of the great and long warres whiche his grace hath iustly and moost nobly maintened, and in part victoriously achieued, bothe by Lande, and Sea, against the Scottes, rebelles to his highnes, and enemies of his most noble reigne And considerynge also, that next vnto God, they of thesaide Clergye be most bounde to rendre to his maiesty their immortal and must humble thankes for manye causes and benefites, and chiefly for the Speciall quietnes whiche they dooe presently enioye in the middeste of thesaide mooste cruell, and deadly warres hauyng no let nor impediment to applie themselues to serue God and study in suche wyse as to their vocations and duties apperteineth. And further considerynge that the maintenaunce, furniture, expedicion and honorable performaunce of thesaid Warres yet continuyng, and other his graces weighty and noble affaires, for the publique weale of his Realmes, and Subiectes, necessarilie requireth great and inestimable charges and expences: Thesaide Prelates and clergie, therfore for a remembraunce and declaration of theire good willes, thankefull myndes, and bounden duties to his Highnesse, with one voyce, and very hartie good will, do geue and graunt by these presentes to his maieste, towardes thesaide greate charges and costes one Subsidie in maner and fourme folowyng: That is to sate, that euery Archebishop, Bishop, Deane, Archedeacon, Prebendary, Prouost master of Colleges, masters of Hospytalles, Person, Uicar, and euerye other person, and persones, of whatsoeuer name, or degree, hee, or theye bee, enioyeng any Spirituall promotion or other temporall possessions to thesame Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not deuided, nor seperat, by act of Parlament, or otherwise, from the possession of the Clergie, shal pay to the Kynges Hyghnes for euery pound that he may yerly dispende by reason of thesaide spirituall promotion, the some of vi. shyllynges. And for the true, and certeine knowlege of the yerely values of thesaide promotions, and euery of theym, whereof the payment shalbee made, the rate, taration, and valuation, and Estimation remaynyng of recorde in the Kynges Maiesties Court of the first frutes, and Tenthe for the payment of the perpetuall dysme, concernyng, al suche promotions, as be in possession of the clergie, or any other not deuided by acte of parlament, or otherwise as is aforesayde, shalbe folowed, and obserued without any makyng any valuacion, rate, Taxation, or Estimation, other then in thesaide recorde is comprised.

Prouided alwaies, that forasmuche as the tenthe parte of thesayde valuation, & tare before mencioned, is yerely payed to the Kinges highnes for the perpetual disme, so as there remaineth onlie nyne partes to

the

the incumbent clere, this Subsidie of. vi. s̄ the l. shalbe vnderstand only of thesame nyne partes, and of no more.

Prouided alwaies that no persone, that is already promoted to any spirituall benefice, sithen the first dai of Octobre last past before the date hereof, or that hereafter shalbe promoted to any spirituall benefice, on thissyde the first daie of octobre, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. li. shalbe contributory, or charged to the kynges highnesse, with any parte of this Subsidie, duryng the firste yere of his saide promotion,

Thesayde Prelates, and Clergie also do graunte, that this Subsedie of vi. s̄ of the pound of the yerely value of euery promotion taxed as aforesaid, shalbe paid to the kynges maiesty, within thre yeres next ensuyng the date herof, that is to say. ii. s̄. of euery pounde in euery of the said thre yeres. The first payment therof to be due and made at the first day of Octobre next ensuyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lord god a thousande fiue hundred xlix. And the seconde payment therof to be due, and made, on thesaide first daye of Octobre then nexte folowynge, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God, a thousande fiue hundrethe and fiftye. And the thirde paymente therof to be due and made in the saide firste daye of Octobre then nexte folowyng, whiche shalbe in the yere of our lorde God, a thousande fiue hundreth fyftye and one, and to be deliuered and payde yerely by suche as shalbe appoincted to haue the collection thereof to the threasorer of the kynges Court of first frutes, and tenthes, or to any other person, whome it shal please the kinges maiesty to appoint for the receipt therof, before the feast of the Natiuitie of our Lorde in euery of thesaide. iii. Yeres.

Item thesaid Prelates, and clergie, also do graunt, that euery priest and all other persones hauynge a pencion by reason of the dissolucion of any the late Monasteries, Colleges, free Chappelles, Chaunteries, Fraternities, Guyldes, and Hospitalles, or any other corporacion with in thesayed prouince of Cantorbury, shall likewyse paye to hys highnes syre shyllinges of euerye pounde of thesayed pencions, within thesayed thre yeres, at suche daye and tyme as is before specified: and that for the sure paiment thereof, a deduccion, and retencion, of thesaied. vi. s̄ to bee made in the handes of the payers of thesaied pencion after the proporciō of. ii. s̄. of the pounde, euery of thesayed three yeres, to be delyuered and paied vnto his maiesties vse at suche tyme and to such persones, as the Subsedie of syre shyllinges aforesaied shalbe paied vnto.

Item thesaid Prelates and Clergie, do also graunt that euery priest receiuyng Annuel stipend, being no perpetuite within thesaid prouince, shall paie vnto his graces vse. vi. shyllinges. viii. d̄. in euery of thesame three yeres, at thesame dayes, and vnder thesame penalties, as the rest of the Clergie do paie for their promocions.

Item

Item the same prelates, and clergy, further do graunt that euery Archebishop & bishop, and the sea beyng vacant euery Deane and chapter, of that sea voyde, shalbe Collectors of this subsidie within theire proper Dioces. And for the better recouery of the saide Collection, the said prelates, & clergie humbly beseche the kynges highnes, that they may haue full power, and auctoritie by his Maiesty, and the high court of parlamente, to vse all suche waies, meanes, and processes, as be prescribed in the act of perpetuall dismes for the collection and leuieng of the same and shall make accompt therof before the Chauncellor, or Treasorer, or other officers of his graces court of the first Frutes, and Tenthe, or in suche other places, as it shall please his highnes to appoint, in such wise and after suche forme only, as the saide Archebishoppes, and bishoppes be now charged for the Collection of the perpetuall Disme, whereby is ment howe the lacke, and default of payment, of, and for any particuler promotion, shall only charge the incumbent, and suche as be bounde to pay the same, and that vppon suche paines, as be prouided in the act of perpetual disme against them that do make default in that behalfe.

Prouided alwaies, that euery Incumbent makyng suche default of payment, after certificat of suche defaut duly made and exhibited in the kynges maiesties court of first Frutes, and Tenth, shal forfeit and lose only that his benefice, or promotion, for which he maketh default, & for the same, shal encurre no other forfaiture, losse, daunger, peyn, or penalty any other peyn, clause, article, or condicio in the said statute of perpetuall disme, conteined to the contrary notwithstandyng. And that the archebishop, bishop, deane, and chapter, gatheryng that they can receyue, and makyng paiment therof, shal for the rest not by them receiued be discharged by their certificat to be made by the first day of January, in euery of the same thre yeres, or within fourtene dais after into the court of first Frutes, and Tenthe, and .vi.d. of euery pounde where the Collectour, shalbe charged in his accompt, clerely to be payde into the saide receite, or into suche other place, as it shall please the kynges Maiestye to appoint, shalbe allowed to the same Collector, for his saide accompt for the same, for the charges, and collection, portage, conueieng and paieng of the saide Subsidie.

Prouided alwaies, that this Subsidie graunted by the Clergy shall not be demaunded, or leuied, out of any benefice or Colledge situate, or set within the vniuersities of Oxford, and Cambrige, or of any benefice or other reuenues, vnto any College of Oxforde, or Cambrige vnited, appropried, or apperteinyng, or of the College of Eton nighe Windsore or of the College of Wynchestre, founded by William Wikeham, sometyme bishop of Wynchester, or of any other churche, or benefice, or of any other reuenues to the saide Colleges, or to any of them annexed, appropied, or otherwise apperteinyng.

Prouided alwaies that no spirituall promotion, or any landes, or re-

uenues annexed to theſame, beyng charged by this graunt or act of the prouince of Cantorbury, or any goodes, or cattalles, groyng, beyng, or remayning of theſame, and pertaynyng to the owners of theſaid ſpirituall promotion ſhalbe charged, or made contributory to any fiftene, or other Subſidie already graunted to the kynges highnes of the laie fe, or hereafter to be graunted, duryng the terme of theſaide thre yeres.

Item theſaide prelates, and Clergie further graunt that euery of his graces new erected bichops, deanes, prebendaries, petycannons, & preachers, ſhalbe charged to this Subſidie, for their owne portions onelye therof to pay. vi.ſ. of the pounde within theſaide thre yeres, as is aboue reherſed, of other bichoppes, and ſpirituall perſones, and theſe porcions of rentes, and reuenues, whiche his highnes hath geuen vnto theym for the maintenaunce of pore men, Scholemaſters, Uſchers, Gramariens Queriſters, and other Officers, and miniſtres, not to be charged with any part of this Subſidie.

Prouided alſo, that euery parſone, vicar, or other ſpirituall man payyng any pencion, wherof none allowaunce is made in the Ualuation of his ſaide benefice, ſhall and may reteine. ii.ſ. of euerye. l. of euerye ſuche pencion, euery yere duryng theſaid thre yeres, to his owne relief, in conſideration that he is charged to pay, his Subſide of vi.ſ, of the pounde, out of euery pounde of the whole value of hys promotion.

Prouided alſo, that where certein landes, tenementes, rentes, tithes pencions, porcios, frutes, and other hereditamentes, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall churches, or to other places Eccleſiaſtical within the ſaid prouince of Cantorbury, which wer geuen and aſſigned to be beſtowed, and ſpent, to & on the finding & mauntenaunce of certein Chaunteries, anniuerſaries, obites, lightes, lãpes, & other like thynges, intentes and purpoſes be now come into the hãdes and poſſeſſion of the kynges Maieſty, our ſouereigne Lorde by force of a ſtatute therof made, in the firſt yere of his gratious reigne, as by theſaide ſtatute more plainly apereth, that theſaid Cathedral churches, and the deanes, or preſidentes & Chapters of theſame, and al other places, & perſones, to whõ theſaide landes, rentes, and other the premiſſes, or any of them did lately apperteine, ſhall not be charged to and with any contribution, or paymente of any ſubſidie for that part, or portion wherunto the kynges Maieſtie is entitled, or poſſeſſed of. but theſaide Subſidie ſhalbe vnderſtand to bee chargeable, and due only of all and ſinguler landes, tenemẽtes, rentes, tythes pencions, portions, frutes, and other hereditamentes, which do ſtill remaine not diſſeuered from the handes, and poſſeſſion of theſayde Cathedrall churches, and other the places and perſons aforeſaide: And that deduction, and allowaunce be made to them and euery of them in the payment of theſaid ſubſidie, out of the whole value, taration, & eſtimation made for the payment of theſaide perpetual Diſme, remaynyng of Recorde in the kynges Maieſties court of firſt Frutes, and Tenthe,

for

for that rate,and portion,whiche is come to the handes and possession of our saide souereigne Lorde,by force of the estatute premised.

Prouided also,that euery Parson & Vicar, whose benefice is of the value of.vi.l.xiii.s̄.iiii.d.or vnder,after the rate of the perpetual tenthe shal pay in euery of thesaide.iii.yeres onely.vi.s̄.viii.d. as stipendaries do,and not otherwyse.

Prouided also,that euery priest & all other persones hauyng a pencion,by reason of the dissolution,of the late monasteries,Colleges, free chappels,Chauntries,Fraternities,Guildes,and Hospitals, or any other incorporations,within the prouince of Canterbury,or any of them and beyng of the somme of forty Shyllynges,or vnder,and not aboue, shal not be charged,and chargeable to thesaide Subsidie,or any parte therof,for any suche pencion of forty shillyngs, or vnder,any thyng conteined in thys graunt to the contrary notwithstandyng: As by thesaid instrument more at large it doth appere.

And for the sure and true paiment of this Subsidie graunted by the said Prelates and Clergie of the prouince of Canterbury,accordyng to the tenour,purport,effect,and true meaning of this present instrument Thesaide Prelates,and Clergie most humbly desire and require youre highnesse,that this their saide gyfte, graunte,and Subsidie,and euery matter,somme of monei,clause,and sentence,in this instrument conteined concernyng thesaide Subsidie,maie be ratified established,and confirmed,by auctorities of your highnes Court of Parlament.And for the sure and true paiment of thesaide Subsidie graunted by thesaide Prelates and Clergy of thesaide prouynce of Canterbury,accordyng to the tenour,effect,and true meaning of thesaid instrument:Be it enacted by the kynges highnes,with thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporal and the commons in this present parlament assembled,and by thauctoritie of thesame,that thesaide gifte,and graunt and euery matter,some of monei,clause,and sentence,in thesaide instrument conteined,be ratified,established,and confirmed by thauthoritie aforesaide.

And furthermore be it enacted by thauctoritie of this present parlament,that euery person,that shalbe appointed to the collection and gatheryng of thesaide Subsidy,shal haue ful power and authoritie to leuy,take,and perceiue thesame Subsidie, by auctorities of the cēsures of the churche,or by distresse,vpon the possessiō of the farmors,& owners of the landes,tenementes,chargeable by thys acte,for,or to the paimēt of any summe,or sūmes of money,or otherwise by the discretion of the Collectours therof:And that no repleuy,prohibition,or Supersedeas, shalbe allowed,or obeyed,for any person,or persones,makyng default of payment of thesaid subsidie contrary to the tenour of the graunt therof,vntill suche tyme, as they haue truly satisfied, and contented,al such part and portions,as to them in that behalfe apperteineth.And that euery suche farmour,and farmors,that shal fortune herafter to be char-

ged to and with the payment of thesaid subsidie, or any part therof, shal by the aucthoritie aforesaide be allowed, and reteine in hys handes, asmuche of his yerely farme and rent, as the sūme whiche he shal fortune to pay for his lorde or lessours, shal extende and amount vnto, any wrytyng, couenaunt, band, or other thyng had, or made to the contrary in any wise notwithstandyng. And for the leuieng of thesayde Subsidie of vi. s̄. of the pound, and for the yerely pentions which any priest or other persone, or persones which heretofore haue bene religious, or taken for religious persones, do or shall receiue at the court of Augmentations, and reuenues, the Chauncelour of thesame court for the time being, shal yerely duryng thesaide thre yeres, that is to saie, at the feast of S. Michael the Archaungel yerely duryng thesaid thre yeres, detaine, and retayne in his handes, or cause to be detained, or retained in the hādes of other thofficers and ministres of thesame Court, to the kynges vse, for euery pounde of thesame pencions. ii. s̄. and thesame shal well and truly pai, or cause to be paid into thesaid court of the Tenth & first frutes, or els where as the kynges highnes shal appoint before the first dai of Ianuary without any charge to be made or susteined in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaid, that euery other person and persones, which paie, or be chargeable to pay any yerely rent pencion, or pentions, to any priest, or other persone, or persones, whiche heretofore haue bene religious, or taken for religious persons, chargeable to the paiment of thesaide Subsidie, that euery suche person or persones whiche do so paie, or herafter shal pay any of thesaide yerely rentes, pention, or pentions, shall not onely duryng thesaide thre yeres, retain into his handes, yerely to the kinges vse, for euery poūd of thesame yerely rentes, pention, or pentions. ii. s̄. And thesame wel and truely to pay, or cause to be paid yerely duryng thesame thre yeres, vnto the Ordinary of thesame dioces, or to the collectour of thesayd Subsidie there to the kynges vse: But also shal yerely, duryng thesame thre yeres before the first day of Decembre certifye vnder his, or their seale, or seales vnto thesaide court of the tenthe and first Fruites, or els where it shall please the kynges highnes, to appoincte the names, and surnames of all and singuler suche priestes, or other persons, religious, or heretofore taken for religious persones, as is aforesaide and the true yerelye rentes or pencions, whiche they, or any of thē be entitled to haue, or receyue yerely as is aforesaide. And that the Chauncelor for the time being of the kynges court of Augmentacions and reuenues of the kynges Corone, shall likewyse yearely duryng thesaide thre yeres, before the first day of Decēbre, certifie vnder the seale of thesame court, not only the names & surnames of al and singuler priestes and other persones chargeable for thesaide seuerall rentes, and yerely pencions to the payment of thesaid Subsidy, in thesaid Court of the Tenth, and first frutes, or els where it shal please the kynges Maiesty to appoinct, but also, the true and iuste

yerely

yerely ſumme, and ſummes of theſame yerely rentes, or pencions, with the names & ſurnames of the perſons chargeable to the paument therof, And that the Archebiſhop, and Biſchop of euery Dioces, within theſaid prouince of Cantorbury, ſhall yerely duryng theſaide thre yeres, before the firſt day of January, or within. xxiii. dayes after at the furdeſt, certifie vnder his ſeale in theſaide Courte of Tenth, and firſt frutes, or els where it ſhall pleaſe the kyng to appoinct, the names and ſurnames of al and ſinguler ſtipendary prieſtes, beyng within any of their dioceſſes, chargeable to theſaide payment of theſaide ſubſidie as is aforeſaid, and alſo the names and ſurnames of euery ſuche perſon, and perſones with whome he or they did dwell, and take any ſtipende, or wages.

And be it further enacted by thaucthority aforeſaid, that euery ſuche perſon and perſons which within theſaid thre yeres ſhal geue and paie any ſtypende, or wages to any ſuche prieſte as is aforeſaide, ſhall for the inſufficiency, or default of euery of theſame preſt, or prieſtes being in ſeruice, or wages with him, at theſaide firſt day of Octobre, bee charged, & chargeable to and with the payment of. vi. ſ. viii. d. for theſame yere.

And be it further enacted by thaucthoritye aforeſaide, that theſayde Archebiſhop, Biſchops, & other perſons chargeable to, and with, the collection of theſaide ſubſidie of. vi. ſ. the. l. within theſaid prouince of Cãtorbury, ſhal haue vpõ euery payment therof made in the kynges court of the Tenthe and firſt Fruites, or els where the kynges Maieſtie ſhal appoinct, a ſufficient acquittaunce in writyng of ſuch perſon or perſons as the kynges Maieſtie ſhall appoincte for the receipt thereof, theſame acquittaunce witneſſyng theſame receipt of aſmuche of theſame ſumme of theſame Subſidie, as ſhalbe by any of them ſo receiued. And euerye ſuche acquittaunce in writyng, ſealed and ſubſcribed with the name or names, of euery ſuche perſon, or perſons, that ſo by the kinges appointment ſhall receiue any of theſaide ſummes of monei, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, and alſo a ſufficient diſcharge to al ententes, conſtructions and purpoſes, as if it were made by act of Parlament. And that euery perſone and perſons, whiche ſhal haue and receiue any ſuche acquittaunce, ſhall pay but onely. ii. d. for euery of theſame acquittance.

Be it further enacted by thaucthority aforeſaid, that al & euery graũt and grauntes, of all and euery ſomme and ſũmes of money, which here after ſhalbe graunted to the kynges highnes by the Clergie of the prouince of Yorke, ſhalbe of theſame ſtrength, force, and effect in al thynges as theſaide graunt made by theſaide prouince of Cantorbury, and ſhalbe tared, certified, collated, leuied, and gathered, accordyng to the tenor, forme, and effect of this preſent acte of Parlament, to all ententes, conſtructions, and purpoſes, in ſuche maner, as thoughe it were ſpeciallye, plainly, and particularly expreſſed, and reherſed in this acte, by expreſſe wordes, termes, and ſentences, in their ſeueral natures, and kyndes.

Prouided alwaie, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforeſayde that euery

euery laie persone, hauyng any spiritual promotion, chargeable by thys act, and also hauyng temporal possessions, goodes, cattalls, and debtes, chargeable to the Subsidie graunted by the temporaltie, shalbee charged, taxed, and set, for his said spiritual promocion, with the clergy, and for his temporall possessions, goodes, and cattals, with the temporaltie, and not otherwise.

Prouided alwais, and be it enacted by thaucthoritie aforesayd, that al suche as haue bene religious persones, and other hauyng any pencion by reason of any dissolution, of any late Monasterye, College, or Hospitalles, or any other corporations within the Prouince of Cantorbury, and Yorke, or any of them, and beyng of the Summe of xl.s and not aboue, or vnder, shall not be charged, or chargeable, to thesaid Subsidie, or any part therof, for any suche pencion of fourty shyllyngs or vnder, any thing contained in this acte, or in any of thesayde Instrumentes, or any of them, to the contrary notwithstãding.

RG.

¶The.xxvi,Chapiter.

¶An act of the Relief graunted to the Kinges Maiestie,by the Lordes,and Communes.

WHileſt we the kynges maieſties faithful louing,and obediente ſubiectes,the Lordes,and Communes aſſembled in this preſent parlament do conſidre the preſent ſtate of the worlde,what great troubles be in al places,what enemies both his maieſty and his realme hath and is lyke to haue,and that their malice,and hatred is bente,partly to diminiſh his graces maieſty and the honor of this his realme. partly to ſpoile theſame of the iuſt,true,and auncient enheritaunce,right,& title that his highnes,and his moſt noble progenitors kinges of this realme of Englād,haue alwaies had to the realme of Scotland,being a membre and a part of hys kyngdome and dominion:and chiefly for that wee of late hauyng abandoned thauctority of the B.Rome,and his wicked doctrine,haue and do adhere to Chriſt and his moſt holy worde, as becommeth al Chriſtiens to do,that meane to be no leſſe in dede,then thei profeſſe in name: Whyleſt we alſo conſidre,that his grace,and we hys faithful and obedient ſubiectes,be but one body politique, hys highnes the hed,and we the membres,and that no good,or felicitie can come too thone,but thother ſhalbe partaker therof,and that no hurt,or aduerſitie can happen to the one, wherewith the other ſhal not alſo be greued: Whileſt we alſo conſidre the practiſes,and pollicies of other Pynces, and potentates,what great preparations thei make bothe of men and alſo of other furnitures for the warres,and what great treaſure thei of late haue leuied,and gathered of their ſubiectes,we perceuyng that al the kynges Maieſties procedynges wholy tende to the aduauncement of the true glory of God, the maintenaunce of the maieſtye of the imperial croune of this realme,and the defence and ſafety of vs,and this his realme,fully mynded to cleaue,and ſticke to GOD and his mooſt holy worde,vtterly determined to maintene his graces honor, and all ſuch rightes,and titles,as be ānexed to his imperiall croune,preſt,and redie to defende our ſelfes,and this his realme,and our country:and finallye content to leaue,father,mother,brethren,ſiſtren,wiues,childzen,landes goodes,yea,and this mortal life alſo,rather then we would deny chriſt and forſake his word,which is the liuely fode of mās ſoule, rather then we would ſuffer his royal Maieſty to be in any part diminiſhed. rather then we would conſent that thimperiall corone of this Realme ſhoulde be depriued of any honour, title, right,or intereſt therunto belongyng, and finally rather then any forein power, ſhould do vs,or our country any hurt,or iniury,haue thought it good to prepare and make,not only our perſones redy for the warres,hauyng a full affiaunce and perfit cōfidence in God,that he alwaies hath ſent victory, to ſuche as profeſſed him,& put their whole truſt in him:albeit they wer but very few & that very

very feble in mans sight, in respect of the multitude and force of theyr enemies, so he now will haue a special regarde & eie to this litle realme, & vs his poore seruantes, and litle flocke, taking to his charge and defence our litle shepherd, tyl yeres and strength make him better able to bicker with his enemies, and that therfore he with vs, and for vs, wil deuise to withstande, resist, and subdue the force and puissaunce of our stout foes (no more ours then his, at the least ours for his cause) but also to make emong vs a masse of money, to relieue, & maintein the great, and inestimable charges, that our most gratious souereme Lorde, hath and daily doth sustein, a thing much vnable to serue any pece of his present necessities, if his grace did meane to spare any part of his owne treasure, beseching his grace, not to cast his eies vpon the smalnes of this our simple present, but to lay by it our good willes, which we make the chiefest part of our relief, it faithfully promising al the rest to be redy, when perril, or enemie shal declare this not to suffice: first we his graces said subiectes, do by thaucthoritie of this present parlament, frely and frankly geue and graunt vnto his most royal maiesty a relief to continue by the space of thre yeres, to be rated, taxed, leuied, & gathered of euery person, of what estate, or degre he be, accordyng to the tenour of this acte, after the rate, in maner, and forme folowyng, that is to say, alwell of all and euery persone, as is or hereafter shalbee, his graces naturall subiectes as of all and euery fraternitie, guilde, corporation, mistery, brotherhed company, and comnaltie, corporate, or not corporat within this realme of Englande, Wales, and other the kynges dominions, beyng worth. x. poundes of money, coine, plate, stocke of merchandise, corne, grain, shepe beastes, cattals, or other goodes mouable, aswel within this realme as without, and of al such somes of money, as to him, or them is, or shalbee owing, wherof he, or thei trust in their consciences surely to be paid, yerely twelue pence of euery pounde. And of euery alien, or straunger borne, out of the kynges obeisaunce aswel denizen, as not denizen inhabiting, or resiaunt, within this realme, in any other the kynges dommions, beyng worth x. poundes, in money, coine, plate, stocke, or merchaundise, corne, grain, shepe, beastes, cattals, or other goodes mouable, aswel within this realme, as without, and of al suche sommes of monei, as to him, is, or shalbe owing, wherof he trusteth in his cõscience, to be surely paide yerely. ii. s. of euery pound. And of euery alien, or straunger borne out of the kynges obeysaunce, aswel denizen, as not denizen inhabiting or resiaunt within this realme, or any other the kynges dominions beyng worth twenty shillynges, and vnder ten poundes in money, coyne, plate, stocke of marchaundise, corne, graine, shepe, beastes, cattalle, or other goodes mouable, aswell within this realme, as without and of all suche somes of money as to him, is, or shalbe owing, wherof he trusteth in his conscience to be surely paide, yerely. vi. pence of euery pounde. Except and out of the premisses deducted, such sõmes of monei as any person

son,or persons before chargeable owe,and in his,or their cōscience truly mynde to pay. And excepted also the apparell of suche persons,their wiues,and children belōgyng to their owne bodies,sauyng Juels,gold,siluer,stone,and perle. Excepted also alwaies from the charge,assessemēt, and payment of thesaid relefes,al money,goodes,and cattals of Orphanes,bequethed,or left vnto them by their parentes, or other their frendes,decessed. And that all plate,coine,iuels,goodes,debtes, and cattals personals,beyng in the rule and custody of any person,or persons to the vse of any corporation,fraternitie,guild,mistery,brotherhed,companye or any comminalty being corporat,or not corporat,be & shalbe rated, set and charged by reason of this acte,at the value certified by the presenttours of the certificat to be sworne,of euery pounde in goodes,and debtes,as is aboue sayd. And the sommes that are before rehersed , set and taxed,to be leuied,and taken of them that shall haue such goodes,in custody,as is before rehersed. And thesame person,or persons , and bodye corporat,by thaucthoritie of this acte,shalbe discharged against him or them,that shall,or ought to haue thesame at the time of the paiment,or deliuery therof,or at his otherwise departure from the Custodie,or possession of thesame . Except and alwaies forprised from the charge and assesment of this relief,all goodes, cattals,Juels,and Ornamentes of churches,and chappelles, ordeined,and vsed in churches or chappelles, for deuine seruice therin to be celebrated.

Also we the kynges Maiesties subiectes do geue,and graunt to his highnes. viii d. to be paid yerely,during thesaid.iii.yeres,by euery other person,not borne vnder the kynges obeisaunce,being denisen,or not denizen,other thē women couert,souldiers,and such persons, as be vnder thage of.xii.yeres,dwelling,or resiant within this realme,or any other the kinges dominions. And thesaid reliefes shalbe by thauctoritie afore said,taxed,assessed,and rated,duryng thesaid.iii.yeres in euery shire,ridyng,lath,wapentake,rape,citie,borough,toune,and euery other place, within this realme of England,and wales,and other the kynges dominions in fourme folowyng: That is to saye,the firste yere before the.xx. day of Marche,and the other two yeres,before the.xx.daie of January The first payment of thesaide relief,to be had,made,and paide,at the receipt of the kynges exchequer before the vi.day of Maie next commyng And the secōd to bee made,and paide,at thesayde receipte,before the.xx day of April,whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God after the computacion of the churche of England m.d.l. And the third payment to bee had,and made at thesaid receit,before the.xx.day of April,which shalbe in the yere of our Lorde.M.D.li. And the sommes abouesaide,of and for thesaide relief,shalbe taxed,sette,tasked and demaunded, taken,gathered,leuied,and paide,vnto the vse of our saide souereigne Lorde his heires,and Succcessors , in forme abouesaide,aswell within libertyes, fraunchises,sanctuaries,auncient demeisne,and other whatsoeuer place,exempt,,or not exempt,as without. Except suche shieres,places,and

persons, as shalbe forprised, in and by this present act: any graunt, charter, prescripcion, vse or libertie, by reason of any letters patentes, or other priuilege, prescripcion, alowaunce of the same or whatsoeuer other matter of discharge heretofore to the contrary made, graunted, vsed, or obteigned notwithstandyng. And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery suche person, aswel suche as be borne vnder the kinges obeysaunce, as euery other person straungier borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabitynge within this realme, or within Wales, or other the kynges dominions, whiche at the tyme of the said assessyng or taracion yerely to be had or made, shalbe out of this realme, and out of Wales, and haue goodes or cattals, within this realme, or in Wales, shalbe charged and chargeable for the same, by their certificat of the inhabitance of the parties, wher such goodes, cattals, landes, tenementes, or other the premisses then shalbe, or in suche other place where such person or his factor, deputie or attorney, shal haue hys most resorte vnto, within this Realme, or in Wales, in like maner as yf the same person wer or had been at that time of the same assessing within this realme. And that euery person, abidyng or dwelling within this realme, or without this realme, shalbe charged, and chargeable to the same relief, graũted by this act, accordyng and after the rate, of the value of his substaunce, goodes and cattals, and other premisses, as suche person so to be charged, shalbe set at in the time of the sayde assessyng, or taracion vpon hym to be made, and in none otherwise.

And further we the kinges subiectes, do geue and graunt frely to his highnes, one other relief to be payed, yerely duryng .iii. yeres, at the receipt of the kynges exchequer, after the rate and in maner, and fourme folowing, that is to say, of euery Ewe, kept for the most part of the yere in seuerall, salte or freshe marshes, or in seuerall pasture, that is to saye: groundes not Common, nor commonly vsed to be tylled .iii. pence. Of euery wether, and other shere shepe kept in pasture or mershes, as is aforesaid, two pence. And of euery shere shepe kept on commons or on seuerall groundes, commonly vsed to be tylled, thre halfe pence. To be payed yerely duryng the sayd thre yeres, by the owner, or owners of the same shepe, and not by any person that hath the same shepe in farme, or by leasse, paieng a rent, or any other profite for the same, or whyche is, or shalbe bounde by any maner of couenaunt, or suretie to restore the same or as many shepe, or the value therof at any tyme.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by thauthoritie aforesaide that euery person not hauyng aboue the nombre of ten shere shepe, shall pay yerely duryng the saide thre yere, one halfpeny for the poll of euerie suche shere shepe, and that euery person hauyng aboue ten shere sheepe, and not aboue twenty, shal pay for euery of them but one peny, duryng euery of the saide .iii. yeres, any thyng before in this graunt of the relief of sheepe, conteined to the contrary, in any wise notwithstandyng. The first paiment of the saide relief of shepe, to be made before the first daye

of

of Nouember nexte commyng: the seconde before the firste date of Nouember whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M.cccc.l. And the third before the firste day of Nouember, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God. M.cccc.li.

Prouided alwaies and be it ordeined and enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesaied, that if the value of the shepe, cattel, & other mouable goodes, of hym, or her, that hath shepe chargeable to the paument of thesaied relief being rated and gathered into one whole and entire su̅me and value, shalbe found greater, and more for the aduauncemēt of this relefe then the payment that ought to be made by the polle of the sayed shepe, as is before declared, that then the owner of the sayd shepe, shall not be chargeable wyth the payment, after the rate of the polle. And yf it shall appeare that the paument after the rate of the polle shal excede in value, and be more beneficial to the king, thē the money rated of the whole substaunce of any persone: That then suche persone hauyng shepe shalbee charged to paie after the rate of the polle, and not after the value of hys entire substaūce: The Relief paied the yere before of his entire substaūce to be taken, and accompted as percell of the summe that shalbe due and payable in the whole at the yeres ende vpon the accompte made for the polle of hys shepe.

Also we the kynges saied subiectes by the auctho̅itie aforesaied, do geue and graunt vnto the kynges Maiestie, one other Relief, that is to saie. viii. pence of the pounde, of the price and value of all and synguler Wollen clothes, Carseyes, Fryles Cottons, Kendales, and all other kinde of wollen clothes, of what sort or making soeuer thei be, that frō the feast of the Natiuitie of sainct Jhon Baptist next cōmyng, duryng three yeres then next folowyng shalbe made by any persone to be put to sale, thesame Relief to be leuied and gathered yerely during thesaid. iiij yeres, of the maker of thesaied clothe, in such maner and forme as hereafter in this act shalbe declared.

Prouided alwaies, and be it ordeined and enacted by the auctho̅itie aforesayed, that yf it shall appere that the rate of viii. d. of the pound of the price, and value of the clothe, by suche Clothier made as is aforesayed, shall excede the rate of. xii. pence of the pounde, of hys gooddes and cattals, that then euery suche Clothier, shall paie onely after the rate of viii. d. of the pound of the clothes, and not after the value of his goodes and cattals, the Relief payed the first yere of his entier substaunce to be taken and accompted as parcell of the summe that shalbe due and payable in the whole at the first yeres ende vpon accompt, for the clothes by hym made as is aforesayed. The second Relief, payed of hys entier substaunce to be taken and accompted as parcell of the summe that shalbe due and paiable in the whole at the second yeres ende vpon accompt for the clothes by hym made as is aforesaied. And the third Relief paied of his entier substaunce to be take and accompted as parcell of the summe

that shalbe due and payable in the whole at the thirde yeres ende vpon accompt for the clothes by hym made, as is aforesayd.

Prouided also, and bee it ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforsaied, that if any person to thintent to defraude the kynges maiestie of the Reliefes graunted by thys acte, or any part therof, do colour and take vpon hym, by the assent or consent of the true owner therof to bee owner, or proprietary of any goodes, shepe, clothes, or other thynges chargeable to the payment of thesayd Relief, and in dede shalbe found, tried or proued, not to be iust and right owner therof, vpō any informacion therof to be made in the kinges court of Exchequer within .ii. yeres nexte after suche offence that not only suche goodes, shepe, clothes, and other thynges, or the value therof shalbe forfaited to the king, but also the partie so falsely colouryng thesame, or pretendyng to be owner, or proprietary of thesame, shal forfaite and lose to the kyng, the treble value therof to be leuied of his goodes and cattals, landes, and tenementes to the kynges vse.

And to the entent that the kinges maiestie maie be iustly & truely satisfied of thesayd Relief, of the value and substaunce of euery mannes goodes, and other summes, to be payed by straungiers, denizens or not denizens by vs to his highnes geuen in maner & fourme afore expressed and in no part therof to be defrauded, as our intēt and hope is his grace shal not be: Be it ordeined and enacted by thaucthoritie aforesaied, that the lorde Chauncelor of England, the lord Thresauror of England, the lorde President of the kynges moste honorable coūsail, the lorde Priuie seale, and the lorde great Chamberlaine of England, for the time being or two of them at the least, wherof the lord Chaūcelor or the lord Thresauror to be one of them, shal and may name & appoinct of and for euery shyre, rydyng and other places, aswell within this realme, as in Wales, and other the kynges dominions, as also for euery Citie and toune, beyng a countie of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wyght, suche certain nomber of persons of euery of thesame shires, ridynges, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, Tounes, and the Isle of Wight, & euery other place and other the inhabitantes of thesame to be Commissioners within the same, wherof thei be inhabitauntes, and also of and for the honourable housholdes of the kyng our soueraigne lorde, the Lady Mary, and the lady Elizabeth graces, the kynges Maiestees systers, certaine head officers of thesame, to be Cōmissioners of thesame housholdes, in what shires or other places, thesaied, housholdes shal happen then to be, and the lord Chauncelor or lord Thresauror, and other with him before named in like maner maie name and apoinct of euery other such borough and toune corporate aswell in England, as in Wales, and other the kynges dominions, as thei shall thynke requisite .vi. v, iiii. iii. ii. of the head officers, and other sad and honest inhabitauntes of euery thesaied Cities, Boroughes and tounes corporate, accordynge to the nomber and multitude,

titude of people beyng in the same, the whiche persons (if any suche bee) thereunto named, of the said inhabitauntes of the said Bouroughes and toumes corporate, not beyng counties in themselues, shalbe ioyned and put as commissioners with the persons, named for suche shires, and ridynges as the sayde boroughes, and tounes corporate, not beyng counties in themselfes be set, and haue their being whiche persons so named for and of the saide Boroughes, and tounes corporat not beyng Counties, by reason of their dwellyng in the same, shal not take vpon them ne none of them to put any part of their cõmission in execution for the premisses out of the saide Borough, or toune corporate, wherin thei being so named only for the same, be dwelling, and also not to execute the saide commission, withm the borough, or toune corporat, wher thei be so dwelling, but ioyntly with .iii. at the least of the other commissioners, within the shire, or ridyng, and in that commission wherin they be so dwellyng, at suche daies, and tymes, as the said other Commissioners, for the same shire, and ridyng, shall therunto limit and appoinct within the same borough, or toune corporate, not beyng county corporat wherof they so be and not out of such borough, or toune, and in that maner to be aydyng & assistyng, with the saide other commissioners, in and for the good executyng of the effect of the saide commission, vpon payne of euery of the saide Commissioners so named for euery suche citie, borough, and towne corporat, not beyng a countie, to make such fine as the said other commissioners in the commission, of and for the saide shire, or ridyng so named, or thre of them at the least: shal by their discretions set and certifie into the kynges Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of our souereigne Lorde the king, in like maner as such, or like somes had ben set and rated vpon suche person for the saide relief. The whiche commissioners so named, of and for the saide cities, boroughes, & tounes, not beyng counties, and only put in the saide commission, by reason of their dwellyng in the same shall not haue any parte of the porcion of the fees, and rewardes for the commissioners ād their clerkes in this act afterward specified. And the chauncellour of England, or keper of the kynges gret seale for the time beyng, shall make, and direct out of the Court of Chauncery; vnder the kynges great seale seueral commissions, that is to say, to euery shire, ridyng, lathe, wapentake, rape, citie, toune, borough, Isle, and houshold, vnto suche persone, and persones, as by his discretion, and other with hym before appointed and named, in like maner and forme as is before rehersed, shalbe thought sufficient for the Sessyng, and leuieng of the saide Relief in all Shires and places, accordyng vnto the true meanyng of this act, whiche Commission shalbe directed, and deliuered to the saide Commissioners, or to one of them yerely duryng the saide thre yeres, in maner, & forme folowing, that is to say: the first yere before the the x. day of Marche nert cõming, and the other two yeres yerely before the first day of January, and to euery of the saide commissions .x. ce-

dules, containyng in theym, the tenour of this acte, shalbee affiled, the whiche Commission, the Commissioners in euery suche Commission named, accordyng vnto this act, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by the kynges Commission, shal haue full power and auctoritie to put the effect of thesame Commission in execucion. And that by auctoritie of this act, after such cõmission to them directed yerely duryng the said .iii. yeres, thei may by their assentes & agrementes, seuer themselfes for the execucion of their cõmission, in hundredes, lathes, wardes, rapes wapentakes, tounes, parishes, and other places, within the limittes of their said cõmission, in suche fourme as to thẽ shal seme expedient to be ordred, and betwene them to bee commoned & agreed, accordyng to the tenour and effect of the commission to them therin derected, vpon which seueraunce, euery person of this present Parliament that shalbe Commissioner, shalbe assigned in the hundreth where he dwelleth.

Prouided alwaies, that no person bee or shalbe compelled to be any Cõmissioner, to and for the execucion of this present act, but only in the shire wher he dwelleth and inhabiteth, and that any person beyng assigned to the contrary therof, in any wise shal not be cõpelled to put in execucion the effect of this act, or any part therof. And it is also enacted by thauctoritie of this present Parliament, that the Cõmissioners, and euery of them which shalbe named, limitted, & appointed accordyng vnto this act, to be Commissioners in euery suche shire, ridyng, lathe, wapentake, rape, Citie, Toune, borough, Ile, or any other place, that thesayd cõmissioners and none other, shall truely, effectually and diligently for their part, execute the effect of this present act, accordyng to the tenour therof in euery behalf, and none otherwise by any other meanes without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thyng to be attempted and done by them, or any of them, to the contrary hereof: & thesayd Cõmissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appointed by thesayd Commission, and none other, for the execucion of thesayd commission, and act shall the first yere of the payment of this Relief of goodes, before the .xx. day of Marche, & the other two yeres, yerely before the .xvi. day of January, by vertue of the commissions, deliuered vnto them, in fourme abouesaid, direct their seueral or ioynt precept vnto .viii. vii. vi. v. iiii. or iii or mo, as for ỹ nombre of the inhabitaũtes shalbe requisite, of the most substancial, discrete and honest persones inhabitauntes, to be named by thesayd Commissioners, or by as many of them as shalbe appointed by thesayd Commission, of and in hundredes, lathes, rapes, wapentakes, wardes, parishes, tounes, and other places, aswell within liberties, fraunchises auncient demeanes, places exempted, and sanctuaries as without, within the limittes of the shires, ridynges, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, tounes, boroughes, or Ile aforesayd, & other places within the limittes of their commission, and to the Constables, subconstables, bayliffes, and other lyke officers or ministers, of euery of the

sayd

ſaide hundzedes,tounes,wardes,lathes,wapentakes,pariſhes,and o-
ther places befozeſaide:as to theſaide Commiſſioners,and euery nom-
bze of them vnto thze,oz.ii.of them,by their diſcretion in diuiſion,ſhall
ſeme expedient,as by the maner,& vſe of that parties ſhalbe requiſite,
ſtraitly by theſame pzecepte,chargyng & cõmaundyng theſame inhabi-
tauntes,conſtables,and other officers afozeſaid to whom ſuche pzecept
ſhalbe ſo directed to appere,in their pzoper perſons befoze theſaide com-
miſſioners,oz ſuche nombze of them as they ſhal deuide themſelues,ac-
cozdyng to the tenour of theſaid commiſſion,at certeine dayes and pla-
ces by theſaide commiſſioners,oz any nombze of them,as is abouеſaide
within cities,bozoughes,oz tounes cozpozate,oz withoute in any other
place as is afozeſaide,by their diſcretions,ſhalbe limited therunto,to do
and accompliſhe all that to theim,on that parte of our ſouereigne lozde
the kyng ſhalbe enioyned touchyng this acte:commaundyng further by
theſame pzecept,that he to whoſe handes ſuche pzecept ſhal come,ſhall
ſhew,oz deliuer theſame,to the other inhabitauntes,oz officers,named
in theſame pzecept,and that none of them faile to accompliſhe theſame,
vpon paine of fozty ſhillynges,to be fozfaited to the kyng.

And it is further ozdeined by theſaide auctheritie of this parlament,
that theſaide daie,and place,pzefixed,and limited in theſaide pzeceptes,
euery of the commiſſioners,then being in the ſhire,and hauyng no ſuffi-
cient excuſe foz his abſence,ſhall at theſaide daye,and place pzefixed foz
that part,wherunto he was limited,appere in pzopze perſone,and there
theſame commiſſioners,beyng pzeſent,oz aſmany as ſhalbe appoynted,
by the kynges Commiſſion,ſhal cal,oz cauſe to be called befoze them,the
ſaid inhabitauntes,& Officers,to whome,they haue directed their ſayd
pzeceptes,and which had in commaundement,ther to appere bytheſayd
pzecept of theſayd commiſſioners.And if any perſone ſo warned,make
default,onles he then be letted,by ſickenes,oz lawful excuſes,& that let
then to be witneſſed by the othes of.ii.credible perſones:oz if any ſo ap-
peryng,refuſe to be ſwozne in fozme folowyng,to fozfeit to the kyng.xl
.s.and ſo at euery tyme duryng theſaide.iii.yeres,pzefixed foz theſame
cauſe,vnto ſuche tyme,the nombze of euery ſuche perſons,haue appered
and certified in fozme vnder wzitten:and euery of them ſo makyng de-
fault,oz refuſyng to be ſwozne,to fozfeit to the kyng.xl.s.and vpon the
theſame apparaunce had,one of the mooſt ſubſtaunciall inhabitauntes
oz officer,ſo there beyng warned,and apperyng befoze theſaide Com-
miſſioners,ſhalbe ſwozne yerely duryng theſaid thze yeres,vpon a boke
openly befoze the commiſſioners,in fozme folowyng,

I ſhall trully enquire with my felowes,that ſhalbe charged with me
of the hundzed,wapentake,warde,toune,oz other place,of the beſt and
moſt value of the ſubſtaunce of euery perſon,dwellynge,and abydynge
within the limites of the places,that I and my fellowes ſhalbe char-
ged with,& of other which ſhal haue his oz their moſt reſozt vnto any of
theſaid places,& chargeable with any ſome of money by this act,of this

ſaid relief, and of al other articles that I ſhalbe charged with touchyng theſaide act, and accordyng to thentent of theſame, and there vpon, as nere as it maie, or ſhall come to my knowlege, not only truly to preſent and certify before you, thenames, ſurnames, additions, and the beſt and vttermoſt ſubſtaunce, and values of euery of them, of their goodes, cattalles, dettes, and other thynges, chargeable by theſayde act, and howe many ſtraungers, denizens, or not denizens, beyng aboue the age of .xii. yeres, be reſiant, and dwelling within the limites of my charge, of what value, in goodes, and other thynges, chargeable to the payment of thys relief they be, and whether they be houſholders, or ſeruauntes, or otherwyſe, vnder the rule, and gouernment of their parentes without anye concealement, fauour, loue, affection, dread, feare, or malice, ſo helpe me God, and the holy contentes of this boke.

And euery other perſon, that ſhal appere there yerly by theſaide preceptes, ſhal make like oth, and vpon the oth ſo taken as is beforeſaid, by thinhabitauntes & officers of euery hundred, ward, wapentake, toune, or other place, theſaid cõmiſſioners ſhal yerely opẽli there read, or cauſe, to be redde vnto them, theſaid rates, and openly declare theffect of their charge vnto them, in what maner, and forme thei ought and ſhold make their certificates, accordyng to the rates and ſommes therof aboueſaid and of all maner of perſons, aſwel of aliens and ſtraungers, denizens or not denizens, inhabited within this realme, as of ſuche perſõs, as bee borne within the kinges obeiſaunce chargeable to this act, & of the goodes, & cattals of fraternities, guildes, corporations, brotherheds, miſteries, companies, and communalties, and other as is aboueſaide, and of perſons, beyng in the parties of beyonde the ſea, hauyng goodes, or cattals within this realme as is beforeſaid, & of al goodes being in cuſtody to the vſe of any other, as is aboueſaide, by the which information, and ſhewing, theſaid perſons, ſhal haue ſuche plain knowlege of the true entent of this preſẽt act, and of the maner of their certificat, that theſame perſones ſhall haue no reaſonable cauſe to excuſe thẽ by ignorance. And after ſuche othes, and the ſtatute of theſaid relief, and the maner of the ſaid certificat, to be made in writinge, conteining the names, ſurnames and additions of euery perſon, and whether he be borne without the kinges obeyſaunce, or within, and the beſt value of euery perſone in euery degree of the value of goodes, and cattalles, dettes, and euery thyng to their ſaide certificat requiſite, and neceſſary to them declared: theſaide commiſſioners there beyng, ſhal by their diſcretions appoint & limit vnto theſaid perſons an other day and place to appere before theſaid commiſſioners, & charging theſaid perſons, that they in the meane time ſhal make diligent enquiry by all waies, and meanes of the premiſſes, & thẽ & ther, euery of them vpon paine of forfeiture of .xx.li. to the king, to appere at theſaide newe prefixed day & place, there to certifie, vnto theſayd commiſſioners in wryting, according to their ſayd charge accordyng to the true entent of theſaide graunt of relief, & as to them in maner afore

ſayde

ſaid hath ben declared and ſhewed by the cõmiſſioners, at which dai and place ſo to them prefixed, if any of theſaid perſons make default, or appere, & refuſe to make theſaid certificat: that then euery of thẽ ſo offendyng to forfeit to the kyng xl.s. Except onely a reſonable excuſe for hys default by reaſon of ſycknes, or otherwyſe by the othes of two credible perſons there witneſſed be had: and of ſuch as appere redy to make certificat, as is aforeſaid, theſayd cõmiſſioners there beyng ſhal take and receaue theſame certificat and euery part therof, and the names values and ſubſtaũce of euery perſon ſo certified. And if theſame cõmiſſioners ſe cauſe reaſonable, they ſhall examine theſame preſentours therof and ther vpon theſaied commiſſioners at theſaied dayes and place by their agremẽt among themſelfes ſhal yerelye during theſaid thre yeres opẽly there prefix a daie, at a certein place, or places within the limites of their commiſſion, by their diſcretion for their further procedynge, to theſayde aſſeſſyng of theſame relief, and thereupon at theſayde day of theſaid certificat, as is beforeſaide taken, theſame commiſſioners ſhal make theyr precept, or preceptes to the conſtables, ſubconſtables, bayliffes, or other Officers of ſuche hundreddes, wapentakes, tounes, or other places, aforeſaide, as theſame commiſſioners ſhalbe of, compriſing, and contenyng in theſame precept, the names, ſurnames, and addicions of all perſonnes preſented before them in theſaide certificates: of whome if theſayd commiſſioners, or as many of theym as ſhalbee thereunto appointed by the kynges commiſſion ſhal then haue behement ſuſpect to be of more greater value, or ſubſtaunce in goodes, cattals, or ſommes of money owyng to them, or other ſubſtaunce beforeſaide, then vpon ſuche perſon, or pernes, ſhalbe certified, theſame commiſſioners ſhall make their precepte, or preceptes directed to the conſtables, bailifes, & other officers, to whome ſuche precept ſhalbe directed to warne ſuche perſones whoſe names ſhal be cõprized in theſaid precept, at their mãcions, or to their perſones, that theſame perſons ſo named in ſuch preceptes, & euery of them, ſhall perſonally appere before theſaide commiſſioners at theſame new prefixed dai and place there to be ſworne and examined by alwaies, & meanes by the ſaid commiſſioners of their greateſt ſubſtaunce and beſt value, and of al and euery ſommes of monei owyng to thẽ, and other whatſoeuer matter concernyng the premiſſes or any of theim, accordyng to this acte. At which day, & place ſo prefixed, theſaide commiſſioners then ther being, or as many of them as ſhalbe therunto appointed by the kinges commiſſiõ ſhall cauſe to be called theſaide perſons, whoſe names ſhalbe compriſed, in theſaide precept, as it is beforeſaide for their examination. And if any of the perſones which ſhoulde be warned, as is beforeſaide, to be examined, whiche at any tyme after the warnyng, and before the prefixed daie ſhalbe within ſuche place, wher he may haue knowlege of theſaid appearaunce to be made, make defaut and appere not, onles a reſonable cauſe or els a reſonable excuſe by the othes of two credible perſons before the

ſaide

ſaid Cõmiſſioners be truly alleged for his diſcharge, that then euery of them ſo makyng default, to be tared and charged to the kyng with and at the double ſũmes of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue been ſet at for and after the beſt value of his goodes & ſubſtaunce vpõ him certefied, if he had apered by the diſcretion of the Cõmiſſioners there beyng And in like maner if any of them ſuſpected, as is beforeſaid, appere and refuſe to be ſworne in fourme folowyng: then euery ſuche offendor to be tared & charged to the kyng with & at the double ſumme of the rate that he ſhould or ought to haue been ſet at, for and after the beſt value of his ſubſtaunce vpõ him certified by theſaid perſons that made the certificat as is beforeſaid, by the diſcrecions of the Cõmiſſioners there thẽ being and euery of the perſons ſo there then apperyng: Whoſe names ſhalbe expreſſed in theſayed precept or preceptes and in whome any vehement ſuſpect was or ſhalbe had in fourme aboueſa ied, ſhall trauail with theſame perſon ſo ſuſpect, by al ſuche waies and meanes thei can: And further theſayed Commiſſioners, or as many of theim as ſhalbe hereunto appointed by theſayd commiſſion, by their diſcrecion ſhal openly ſwere theſame perſon, in this maner and fourme folowyng.

I ſhal faithfully, truely, & plainly accordyng to my knowlege, ſhew vnto you the kinges cõmiſſioners, and to other by you aſſigned, the beſt and greateſt value or aboue of all my goodes, & cattalls, and ſũmes of money to me owyng, accordyng to the graũt of this act of Relief & truly anſwere to that I ſhalbe examined of touchyng the premiſſes, without couyn or deceipt, ſo helpe me God, and the holy contentes of this boke.

And if any perſon that ſhoulde appere be excuſed in forme aforſaid by witnes of credyble perſõs, theſame perſons ſhalbe examined by their othes of his or their greateſt & beſt value and ſubſtaũce ſo lackyng and excuſed, and the beſt of their certificat or knowlege, or of the other firſte certificat vpõ him or them made, theſame perſon ſo lackyng and excuſed of his appaxãce to be ſet and rated by theſayd commiſſioners or otherwyſe to be ſet and rated in this caſe as ſhall ſeme beſt by the diſcrecions of theſaid cõmiſſioners. And if it happẽ to be proued by witnes, his own confeſſion or other lawfull waies or meanes, wythin one yere after any ſuche othe made, that theſame perſone ſo tared and ſworne, was of any greater or better value in his goodes or other thynges aboue ſpecified at the time of his ſaid oth, then theſame perſon ſo ſworne did declare vpõ his othe: That then ſuche perſon ſo offendyng ſhall loſe and forfaite to the kyng. iii. times ſo muche in lawful money of Englãd, as theſame perſon ſo ſworne was ſet and tared at, to pay for theſayd Relief.

And if any perſon certified or rated by vertue of this act, be he Commiſſioner or other, to any maner of value, do finde himſelf greued with theſame pretentment, ſeſſing or taryng, & therupõ complaine to the Cõmiſſioners, before whome he ſhalbe rated, ceſſed or tared, or before. ii. of them, that then theſayd Cõmiſſioners, ſhall by al wayes & meanes examine

mine particulerly and distinctly the persone so complainante and other his neighbors by their discretion, of euery his goodes, cattals, & debtes aboue mencioned, and after due examinatiõ. and perfect knowlege ther of had & perceiued, by thesaide Commissioners, which shal haue power, by the auctorities aforesaide: thesaide commissioners, or two of them, to whom any suche complaint shalbe made, by their discretions vppon the othe of thesaide person so complanyng may abate, defalke, encrease, or enlarge thesame assesment, accordyng as it shal appere to them iust vpõ thesaide examination, and thesame some so abated, defalked, encreased or enlarged by them, to be streated in forme as hereafter ensueth, so that he come before therestreates of thesaid assessing, be deliuered by thesaide Commissioners, into the kinges Exchequer. And if it be proued by witnes his owne confessiõ, or other lawful waies or meanes, within a yere after any such oth made, that thesame person so tared, and sworne, was of any better, or greater value in goodes, or other thynges aboue specified, at the tyme of his said othe, then thesame person so sworne, did declare vpon his saide othe: that then euery suche person so offendyng shal lose and forfeit to the kyng, foure tymes somuche in lawefull money of England, as thesame persone so sworne, was set, or tared to paye. And all persones, set, rated, and tared, as is aforesaide, shalbe bound, & charged by thesame, & the some, or somes vpon him set, to be due towardes the payment of this relief, and to be leuied as hereafter shalbe specified

And it is also enacted by thesaide auctorities, that euery persone yerely during thesaid thre yeres as is aforesaid, shalbe rated, tared, and & set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at suche place, wher he and his family at the tyme of thesame presentment to be made, shal kepe his house or dwellyng, or where he then shalbe moost conuersaunt, abiding or resiaunt, or shall haue his most resort, and shalbe best knowen at the time of thesaid certificat to be made, and no where els. And that no Cõmissioner for his Relief of goodes, shalbe rated, or tared for his goodes, but in the shire, citie, or other place, wher he dwelleth, and his commissioner: and if any persone, chargeable to this Acte, at the tyme of thesaide assessyng, happen to bee out of this Realme, and oute of Wales, or farre from the place where he shalbe knowne, then he to be set where hee was last abidyng in this realme, or within Wales and best knowen. And after the substaunce, and value of euery persone knowen by the examination, certificat, and other maner of wyse, as is aforesayde, thesayde cõmissioners, or as many of them as shalbe apointed by the Kynges commission, shall after the rate aforesaide, set and tare, euery persone, accordyng to the rate of substaunce, and value of his gooddes, and cattalles: whereby the greatest and most best summe, accordyng to his most substaunce, by reason of this acte, ought, or may be set, or tared.

Be it also ordeined by the saide auctho̅rities, that no person hauing two mancions, or two places to resort vnto, or calling himself houshold

seruaunt

seruant or waityng seruaũt, to the kynges highnes, his graces sisters, or to any noble man or woman, shalbe excused vpon hys saiyng, from the taxe of thesayd Relif in either of the places wher he maie be set, onlesse he bring a certifcat in writyng from the commissioners, wher that he is so set in dede at one place. And if any happen to be set in twoo places vpon certificat therof made, the best and moste summe vpon hym so taxed, to be taken and abyde, and the other to be discharged, so that thesame certificat of his assessyng and payment, be made therof in writing, vnder the seales of the commissioners, or of as many of theim as shalbe appoincted by the kynges commission: whiche certificat so made shalbe at al tymes a sufficient discharge for him, and the Collector of thesame, aswel against any Collector, that shall demaund thesame vpon him rated or taxed, as against the kyng and all other persones.

And if any person that ought to be set, by reason of his remouyng or resortyng to two places, or by reason of hys saiyng, that he els where was taxed, or by reason of any priuilege, by hys dwellyng or abidynge in any place, not beynge forprised in this acte, or any otherwyse by hys couyn or crafte, happen to escape from the yerely assessynge, and bee not set, and that proued by presentment, examinacion or informacion, before thesayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe by thesame commission appoincted, or by the Barons of the kynges Exchequier, or .ii. Justices of the Peace of that countrey, where suche persone dwelleth: then euery suche persone, that by such meanes or otherwyse, wilfully by couyn shall happen to escape from the assessyng of thesayed Reliefes, or of any of them, and not be rated, taxed, and set, shalbe charged, vpon the knowlege and profe therof, with, and at the double value that he shold or ought to haue been set at afore, accordyng to hys behauour: thesame doble value to be leuied, gathered and payed of his goodes, and cattals, landes, and tenementes, towardes thesayed Relief, and further to be punished, accordyng to the discrecions of the Barons, Justices or commissioners, before whom he shalbe conuicted for his offence and deceipt in that behalfe.

And it is further ordeined and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that not onely euery assessour shalbe rated, taxed, and assessed yerely, duryng thesayd three yeres, for the value of his goodes and cattalles, by the Commissioners, or the moste part of theim, by whom he is appoincted to be an Assessour, but also that euery Commissioner assygned and deputed, for the orderyng, taxyng, ratyng, and leuiyng of this Relief, graunted to the kyuges maiestie, of .xii. d. of the pounde, of the value of euery mannes goodes dwellyng wythin the precinct and limitte of hys commission, for hys owne substaunce in goodes, shalbe sessed, taxed valued and rated yerely, duryng thesayed thre yeres, by the examinacion, taxacion and sessyng of the rest of the Cõmissioners, named in thesame

Commission

Commission, or the most part of them, after suche value of his goodes and cattalles, as is mencioned in this acte. And that all persones of the estate of a Baron or Baronnesse, not beyng maryed, and euery estate aboue shalbe examined and charged, of the payment of this Relief of their goodes, before the Lorde Chauncellor, the Lorde Treasurer of England, & Lorde Priuey Seale for the tyme beyng, or other persones by the kynges aucthoritie to be limitted. And thei to be charged yerely, duryng thesayd thre yeres, for their goodes and substaunce, accordyng to their examinacion aforesaid. And the summes vpō them set, with the names of Collectours appointed, for the gatherynge and paynge of thesame, be extreated, deliuered, and certified at daies and places aboue specified by thesayd Chauncellor, Treasaurer, or Lorde Priuy Seale, for the tyme beyng, or suche other persones, as shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes.

And it is further ordayned and enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayd, that after the Taxes and Assesementes, of thesayd summes, vpon and by thesayd examinacion and certificat, as is aforesayd made, thesayed Coumissoners shall yerely durynge thesayed thre yeres, within tenne daies next after the taracion and assesement, of payment of thesaid Relefes, by writyng indented to be made of thesayd taracion and assesement, vnder the Seales and synges manuelles of thesayd Commissioners, deliuer vnto sufficient and substanciall inhabitauntes, Constables, Subcōstables, Bailiffes, or ther officers, ioyntly of Hundredes, Tounes, parishes, and other places aforesayd within their limittes, or to other sufficient persones, inhabitauntes of thesame, onely by the discrecion of thesame Commissioners, and as the place and parties shal require, aswel the particuler names and surnames, as the remembraunce of all summes of money, tared and set of and vpon euery person, aswell manne as woman chargeable to thys acte, housholder, and all other inhabitauntes and dwellers, and all Fraternities, Guyldes, Corporacions, Misteries, Brotherhoddes, Compainies and Comnalties, corporat or not corporat, within thesayd parishes, tounes and places, cōtributory to this act of Relief. By aucthoritie of which writyng, or estreat so deliuered, thesayed officers or other persons so named, and deputed seuerally, shal haue full power and aucthoritie by vertue of this act, immediatly after the delyuery of thesayd writyng or estreat, to demaund, leuie, and gather of euery person and Fraternitie, Guylde, corporacion, Mystery, Brotherhod, Compaignie and Comminaltie, corporat or not corporat therein specified, the summe or summes in thesame writyng or estreate comprised. And for none paiment therof to distraine the goodes and cattalles, of suche person, Fraternitie, Guylde, Corporacion, Mistery, Brotherhod, Compaignie and Cōminaltie, corporat or not corporate, and the distresse so taken, to kepe by the space of. viii. dayes at the costes and charges of the owner thereof: And if thesayd owner do not

pay ſuche ſumme of money, as ſhalbe tared by this act, within theſame viii. dayes then theſayd diſtreſſe to be appꝛiſed, by. iiii. iii. oꝛ. ii. of the inhabitaunces, where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, & alſo to be ſolde by theſayd Conſtable and other Collectoꝛ foꝛ the payment of theſayd money: and the ouerplus commyng of the ſeale & kepyng therof (if any be) to be immediatly reſtoꝛed to the owner of theſame diſtreſſe, which ſayd officers and other perſones ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leue theſayed ſummes, ſhall aunſwere and be charged foꝛ their portion, onely to them aſſigned oꝛ limitted, to be gathered, leued, & compꝛiſed in theſayd wꝛityng oꝛ eſtreate, to them as is afoꝛeſayed deliuered, vnto the vſe of our ſouereigne loꝛd the kyng, his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and theſayd ſomme in that wꝛityng oꝛ eſtreat cõpꝛiſed, to pay vnto the high collectoꝛ oꝛ collectoꝛs of that place foꝛ the collection of theſame, in maner and fourme vnder wꝛiten, to be named and deputed: and theſame inhabitantes and officers, ſo gatheryng theſame perticuler ſummes, foꝛ their collection therof, ſhall retaigne foꝛ euery. xx. s. ſo by theim receiued and payed. ii. d and that to be allowed at the payment of their collection, by them to be made by the high collectoꝛ oꝛ collectoꝛs.

Pꝛouided alwaies, and be it oꝛdayned and enacted, by the auctoꝛitie afoꝛeſayd, that if any perſon not beyng the kynges ſubiecte naturally boꝛne, deniſen oꝛ not deniſen, beyng aboue the age of. xii. yeres, and not woꝛth. xx. s. in goodes, and be at the tyme of the payment of the Relieſes, of. viii. d due by this act of euery ſuche perſon, oꝛ at any tyme during theſaid thꝛe yeres, in ſeruice with any man oꝛ woman, oꝛ vnder the gouernaunce of his oꝛ her father oꝛ mother, that euery ſuche Maiſter oꝛ Maſtres, father oꝛ mother, ſhalbe charged with the payment therof, foꝛ ſuche perſon in like maner and fourme, as he oꝛ ſhe is oꝛ ought to be foꝛ the Relieſes due by them ſelues. And that it ſhalbe leful foꝛ euery ſuche Maſter and Maſtres to defaulke, abate, and retaigne of the wages of ſuche ſeruaunt, ſo muche as he oꝛ ſhe had befoꝛe payed foꝛ ſuche ſeruaũt towardes the payment of theſayd Relieſes.

And further be it enacted by theſayd auctoꝛitie of this pꝛeſent Parliament, that theſaid commiſſioners, ſhal yerely during theſaid. iii. yeres name ſuche ſufficient and hable perſones, whiche then ſhall haue and poſſede lãdes, oꝛ other hereditamentes in their owne right, of the yerely value of. x. pound, oꝛ goodes to the value of an. C. marke at the leaſt, & theſame perſons ſeuerally, by the diſcrecions of theſame commiſſioners in ſhires, ridynges, lathes, wapentakes, rapes, cities, tounes coꝛpoꝛate, & other whatſoeuer places aſwell within places pꝛiuileged as without not beyng foꝛpꝛiſed in this acte, to be high Collectoꝛs & haue the collection and receipt of theſaid ſummes, ſet and leuiable within the pꝛecinct, limittes and boũdes, wher they ſhalbe ſo limitted to gather and receiue to euery of the which Collectoꝛs ſo ſeuerally named theſayd commiſſioners, oꝛ. ii. of them at ỹ leaſt, yerely duryng theſaid. iii. yeres within. xii

dayes

daies nexte after thesayd whole summe of thesayd Reliefes, shalbe set & rated by al the limittes of thesame their cõmissions, or in suche limittes as the high Collectors shalbe so severally assigned, shal vnder their seales & signes manuel, deliuer one estreat indented in Parchement, to euery of thesame high Collectors, comprisyng in it the names of all suche persones as were assigned to leuie thesayd particuler summes, and the summes of euery Hundred, Wapentake, toune or other place aforesayd with the names and surnames of the persones so chargeable, according to thestreat so first thereof made (as is beforesayd) and deliuered, & the Collector, so to be assigned, shalbe charged to answer the whole summe comprised in thesayd estreate limitted to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesayd, that thesayd Commissioners hauing auctoritie by this act to name thesaid high Collectors of thesayd Reliefes, yerely durynge thesayd thre yeres, shall immediatly vpon their nominacion and election, take by auctoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognisaunces or Obligacions, without any fee or rewarde to be payed therfore, of euery person, so by them to be named to be high Collector, to be bounden to the kynge in the double summe, of the summe of hys Collection, and to be indorced and made vpon suche condicion, that if thesayd Collector, hys heires or executors, do truely content and paye, to the vse of the kyng, hys heires or executours, in hys receipte of his Exchequier, before the daye appointed by thys acte, so muche of thesayed summe of money, allotted and appointed to hys Collection, as he shall Collect and gather, and content and paye the residue of his Collection and charge wythin one moneth next after suche time, as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then thesayd recognisaũce or obligacion to be voyde, or els to stand in his full strength and vertue. Whiche recognisaunce or obligacion so taken, thesayd Cõmissioners shall certifie and deliuer into the kynges Exchequier, with the certificat of thesayd taxacion, and rate of thesaid Relief, at, and by the time to them prescribed, and appointed by this act, vpõ paine of forfaiture of .x. pound to the kyng for euery recognisaunce or obligacion not certified. And that euery suche Collector so elected, named and chosen, vpon request to him made, shal knowlege and make thesayd recognisaunce or obligacion, vpon like paine and forfaiture of .x. pound to the king for ỹ refusall therof: and euery such Collector, so yerely deputed, hauyng thesayd estreate in Parchement, as is aforesayd, shal haue auctoritie by this acte, yerely duryng thesayd thre yeres, to appoinct daies & places, within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of thesayd Relief to him to be made, & therof to geue warnyng by Proclamacion or otherwise, to al thesayd Constables, or other persones or inhabitauntes, hauynge the charge of the particuler collection within the Hundredes, Parishes, Tounes, or other places by hym or them limitted, to make paiment for their sayd particuler collection of

euery ſumme, as to them ſhal appertaine. And if at theſayd day & place ſo limitted & prefixed by theſayd Collector, theſayd Conſtables, officers or other perſons or inhabitantes (as is aforeſaid) for theſaid particuler collection appounted and aſſigned within ſuche hundred, citie, toume or other place, do not pay vnto theſayd collectors, the ſumme within their ſeueral hundredes, tounes, parithes, & other places, due and compriſed in theſaid eſtreates therof to them deliuered by theſaid commiſſioners, as is beforeſayd, or ſo much therof as they haue by any meane receiued (it. d. of euery pound for theſayd particuler collection, as is beforeſayd, alwaies to be therof allowed, excepted & abated) that thē it ſhalbe lawful to theſaid high Collectors, and euery of them, and to their aſſignes, to diſtrain euery of theſayd conſtables, officers, and other inhabitauntes for their ſayd ſeuerall and perticuler collection of theſayd ſummes, compriſed in theſayd eſtreate and writyng therof, to them and euery of theim, as is before expreſſed, deliuered, or foraſmuch of theſame ſumme as ſo then ſhal happen to be gathered and leuied, beyng behynd and vnpayed, by the goodes & cattalles, of euery of them ſo beyng behynd: and the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to be kept appreiſed and ſolde as is aforeſayd: and therof to take and leuy the ſumme ſo then beyng behynd and vnpaied, & the ouerplus commyng of the ſale of theſaid diſtreſſe (if any be) to be reſtored and deliuered vnto the owners, in fourme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes, that no perſon inhabited in any Citie, Borough, or toune corporat, ſhalbe compelled to be an Aſſeſſour or collector, of, or for any part of theſayd relief, in any place or places, out of theſayd citie, Borough, or toune corporate where he dwelleth. And it is alſo by the ſayd authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitaunte or officer, or whatſoeuer perſon or perſones charged, to, and for the collection or receipt, of any parte or portion of theſayd relief, in any of theſayd thre peres, by any maner of meane, accordyng to this act, or any perſon or perſons for thē ſelfes, or as keper, deputie, factor or atturny, of, and for any other perſon or perſons, of any goodes and cattalles, and the owner therof at the tyme of theſaid aſſeſſyng to be made, beyng out of this realme, or in any other parties not knowen, or, of and for the goodes and cattalles of any other perſon or perſons, or of any corporacion, fraternitie, guyld, miſtery, company, or other whatſoeuer comminaltie, beyng incorporat or not incorporat, and all perſones hauyng in their rule, gouernaunce, or cuſtody, any goodes or cattalles, at the tyme of theſaid aſſeſſyng, or any of them to be made, or which for any cauſe, for, and by collection or for him ſelfe, or for any other, by reaſon that he hath the rule, gouernaunce or cuſtody of any goodes or cattalles, of any other perſō or perſons Fraternitie, Guylde, Corporacion, Comminaltie, Company, or Miſtery, or any ſuche other like, or as factor, deputie, or attornay, of or for any perſon, ſhalbe tared, rated, valued, & ſet to any ſūme or ſummes, by reaſon of this act: and after the taracion or aſſeſſyng, vpon any ſuche perſon or

perſones

persons as shalbe charged with the receipt of thesame happen to die, or departe from the place, wher he was so tared and set, or his goodes, and cattalles to be so eloyned, or in suche priuie and couert maner kept, and thesaide person, or persons charged with thesame, by extreates, or other writyng frō thesaid cōmissioners, cannot ne may leuie thesame some, or sūmes, cōprised within their said extretes by distresse, within ỹ limites of their collection, as is afforesaid, or cānot sel such distresse, or distresses as be taken for any of thesaid yerely paymentes, before the time limited to the high Collectour for his payment to be made in the kinges receit: then vpon relation therof made, with due examination by the othe, or examinacion of suche person, or persons, as shalbe charged with and for the receipt and collection of thesame, before thesaid cōmissioners, or one of them, or before the high collectour, or collectors, wher such person, or persones, or other as is aforesaid, their goodes and cattals wer set and tared, and vpon plain certificat therof made into the kynges Exchequer by thesaid commissioners, or any one of theum, or vpon the othe of one of the high collectors in thesaid court of therchequer, of the dwelling place names, and summes of thesaide persons, of whome thesaid somes cannot be leuied, & had as is aforesaid, then aswel the Cōstables and other inhabitauntes, appointed for the particuler collection againſt the highe collectors, as the high collector, vpon his accompt and othe in thesayde Exchequer, to be discharged therof, and procesſe to be made for the king out of thesaide Exchequer, by the discretions of the Barons of thesaide exchequer, againſt suche person, his heires, or executors so being behind with his paimēt. And ouer that thesame cōmissioners, to whō any such declaration of the premisses, shalbe made in fourme aforesaid, from time to time, shal haue ful power, & auctority duryng thesaid iii. yeres, to dyrect their precept, or preceptes, vnto thesaid person, or persons, charged with any some, of, for, or vpon any such person, or persons, or other as is abouesaide, or to any sherifes, stuardes, bailiffes or other whatsoeuer officer, minister, person, or persones, of suche place, or places, where any suche persone, or persons so owing suche some, or somes, shal haue lādes and tenemētes or other hereditamentes, or real possessiōs, goodes or catals, wherby any suche person, or persons so indebted, his heires, executors, or assignes, or other hauyng the custody, gouernance, or dispositiō, of any goodes, cattals, lādes, tenemētes, or other hereditamētes, which ought, or may by this acte lawfully be distreined, or taken for thesame, hath, & shal haue goodes, cattals, lādes, tenementes, & other possessions wherof suche some, or somes, which by any such person, or persons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limit of suche cōmission, wher such person, or persons, was, or wer tared, or wout in any place within this realme of England, Wales, or other the kinges dominions, marches or territories: by whiche precept, aswell such person, or persones as shalbe charged to leuie suche money, as thofficers of such place, or places wher

ſuche diſtreſſe may bee taken, ſhall haue full power and auctho-
ritie, to diſtreine euery ſuche perſon indebted, charged, or chargeable by this act
or his executors, or adminiſtrators, of his goodes, & cattals, his factors
deputies, leſſees, farmours, & aſſignes, and all other perſones, by whoſe
handes, or out of whoſe landes, any ſuche perſon, ſhoulde haue rent, fee,
annuitie, or any other profite, or whiche at the tyme of the ſaide aſſeſſyn-
ges, ſhall haue goodes, or cattals, or any other thynge mouable, of anye
ſuche perſone, or perſons beyng indebted, or owyng ſuche ſomme. And
the diſtreſſe ſo taken, to cauſe to be kept, appreiſed, & ſold in like maner
and forme as is afore ſaide, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon perſones to
be tared to the ſaid Relief, & beyng ſufficient to diſtrein, within the limi-
tes of the collectors inhabitantes, or other officers charged with, or for
the ſame ſomes, ſo vpon them to be tared. And if any ſuche diſtreſſe for
none paiment happen to bee taken oute of the limit of the perſons char-
ged, and aſſigned to leuie the ſame, the perſons ſo charged for the leuieng
of euery ſuche ſomme by diſtreſſe, ſhal perceiue, and take of the ſame dy-
ſtreſſe, for the labor of euery perſone, goyng for the execution therof for e-
uery myle that any ſuche perſon, ſo laboreth for the ſame ii.d. And euery
farmor, tenaunt, factor, or other whatſoeuer perſon, beyng diſtreined, or
otherwiſe charged for paiment, of any ſuch ſome, or ſomes, or any other
ſome, by reaſon of this act, ſhalbe of ſuch ſome, or ſomes, of him, or them
ſo leuied and taken, diſcharged, and acquited, at his next day of paimēte
of the ſame, or at the deliuery of ſuche goodes, and cattals, as he that is
ſo diſtrained, had in his cuſtody, or gouernaunce, againſt him, or theym,
that ſhalbe ſo tared and ſet: any graunt, or writyng obligatory, or other
whatſoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore, notwithſtandyng.
And if any ſuche perſon, that ſhoulde be ſo diſtreined, haue no landes, or
tenementes ſufficient, wherby he or his tenantes, and farmors may be
diſtreined, or hath eloyned, alieued, or hid his goodes, & cattals, wherby
he ſhoulde, or might be diſtreined, in ſuch maner, that ſuche goodes and
cattals, ſhal not be knowen, or founde, ſo that the ſome by him to be paid
in the ſaide fourme, ſhall ne can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relati-
on therof vnto the commiſſioners, where ſuche perſon, or perſones wer
tared and ſet, by the othes of him, or them, that ſhalbe charged with the
leuie and paymente of that ſomme, or ſommes, the ſame Comiſſioners,
ſhall make precept, in ſuche maner, as is afore ſaid, for to attache, take, &
arreſt the body of ſuche perſone, or perſones, that ought to pay the ſaide
ſomes, and by this act ſhalbe charged with and for the ſame ſome, or ſō-
mes, and thē ſo taken ſafely to be kept in priſō, within the there, or other
place where any ſuche perſon, or perſons ſhalbe taken, & attached, there
to remaine without baile, or mainprize, vntill he haue paide the ſome, or
ſomes, that ſuche perſones for himſelf, or for any other by this act ſhall
be chargeable, or ought to bee charged withall, and alſo for the fees of
euery ſuche arreſt, to him, or them that ſhal execute ſuche precepte. xx.d.

And

And that euery officer, vnto whome such precept shalbe directed, do his true diligence to execute the same vpon euery person so beyng indebted, vpon paine to forfeict to our saide Souereigne Lord the kyng for euery default in that behalf, xx.s. And that no keper of any gaile, frō his gaile suffer any suche person to go at large by letting to bayl, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before he haue paide his saide debt, and the said xx.d. for the saide arrest, vpon peine to forfeit to our souereigne lord. xl.s and the same gailer to pay vnto our saide souereigne Lorde, the double value aswell of the rate, which the said person so imprisoned was taxed at, as of the said. xx.d. for the fees. And like proces and remedy in lyke forme shalbee graunted by the saide Comissiones, at lyke enformation of euery persone, or persones, beyng charged with any somme of money for any other persone, or persons, by reason of the saide reliefes, euery of the said thre yeres, and not therof paid, but wilfully withdrawen, ne the same leuable within the limit where suche person, was therunto taxed, And if the somme, or somes, beyng behinde vnpaide, by any persone, or persones, as is before saide, bee leuied, and gathered by force of the saide proces, to be made by the same commissioners, or if in defaut, or for lack of payment therof, the persone, or persones, so owyng the sayde some, or sommes of money, by proces of the same commissioners to be made, (as is aforesaid) be committed to prison in fourme abouesaide, that then the saide commissioners, whiche shal awarde suche proces, shal make certificat therof in the saide Exchequer, of that shalbe done, in the premisses in the Terme next folowyng, after suche somme, or somes of moneye so beyng behinde, shalbe leuied, and gathered, of suche persone, or persones and for none payment of the same committed to prison.

And if it happen any of the saide Collectours, to be assigned, or any Maior, Sherif. Steward, Constables, hedborroughes, housholder, bailief, or any other officer, or minister, or other whatsoeuer persō, or persōs to disobey the saide cōmissioners, or any of them, in the resonable request to thē made, by the said cōmissioners, for the yerely execution of the saide cōmission, during the said thre yeres, or if any of thofficers, or other persones do refuse that to them shall apperteine, or belong to do, by reason of any precept to be to him or them directed, or any resonable commaundement, instaunce, or request, touchyng the premisses, or other defaut in any apparance, or collectiō do make, or if any persō, beyng suspect or not to be indifferently taxed, as is aforesaid, do refuse to be examined accordyng to the tenor of this act, before the saide cōmissioners, or as many of thē as shalbe therunto assigned, as is aforesaid, or wil not appere before the same comissioners, vpō warning to him made, or els make resistance or reskous vpon any distresse, vpon him to be taken for any parcel of the said relief, or commit any misbehauour in any maner of wyse cōtrary to this act, or commit any wilful omissiō, or other whatsoeuer wilful none doyng, or misdoing, contrary to the tenor of this act, or graunt: the same

Com-

Commissioners, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowlege of any suche misdemeanours, had by informacion or examinacion shal and may sette vpon euery such offendor, for euery suche offence in name of a fine by thesame offendor, to be forfaited. xx.s. or vnder, by the discrecion of thesame Commissioners. And further, thesayd Commissioners, and euery nomber of them, to two of them at the least shall haue auctoritie by this present Parliament, to punishe euery suche offendour by imprisonment, there to remain and to be deliuered by their discrecion, as shal seme to them conuenient. Thesayd fynes (if any suche be) to be certified by thesaid Commissioners, that so assessed thesame into thesaid kinges Exchequier, there to be leuied & payed, by the collectors of that parties for thesaid reliefes returned into ỹ said Exchequier, to be therwith charged with the payment of thesayd reliefes in suche maner, as if thesayed fines had been set & taxed vpon thesaid offendors, for thesayd Reliefes,

It is also enacted by thesayd auctoritie of this present Parliament that euery of thesayd high Collectours, whiche shall accompte for any part of thesayd Reliefes in the kynges Exchequier, vpon their seuerall sayd accomptes to be yelden, shalbe allowed yerely duryng thesayd thre yeres, for euery pound limitted to his collection, wherof any suche Collectour shalbe charged and yelde accompte, sixe pence, as parcel of their sayed charge, that is to say, two pence of euery pound thereof, for suche persones as then haue had the perticuler collection, in the tounes and other places (as is aforesayd) specified in his collection: and other two pence of euery pounde thereof, euerye ỽ thesayed chiefe Collectours ther accomptant, to receiue to their owne vse, for their labor and charge in and about the premisses: and two pence of euerye pound residue to be deliuered, allowed, and payed by thesayed Collectors, so beyng thereof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners, as shall take vpon theim the busines and labour, for, and about the premisses: That is to say, euery Collectour to paye that Commissioner or Commissioners, whiche had the ordering and the writynges, of, and for thesayd Reliefes, wher the sayd Collectour or Collectours had their collection, for expences of the sayd Commissioners, so takyng vpon them thesayd busynes, and labor of their clerkes, writynge thesayd preceptes and estreates for thesayed collections, thesame last. ii.d. of euerye pounde, to bee deuided amongest thesayd Commissioners, hauing regarde to the labour & busynes taken by them and their sayed clerkes, in and about the premisses, for whyche part so to thesayd Commissioners attaynyng, thesayed Commissioners and euery of them ioyntly and seuerally, for his or their sayd parte, may haue his remedy againste thesayed Collectour or Collectours, whiche therof been and might haue been allowed, by accion of debte, in whiche the defendaunt shall not wage his lawe, neither protection or other essoyne shall allowed.

And that no persone nowe beynge of the nomber of the company

of

of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shalbe named or assigned to be any collector, subcollector or presentor of thesayd Reliefes or of any part therof, nor no cõmissioner shalbe compelled, to make any presentment or certificat, other then the Kynges Exchequier, or for or concerning thesaid reliefes, or any part therof in any of thesaid.iii. peres & in likewise that none other person, that shalbe named or assigned to be Commissioner in any place, to and for therecution of this act of reliefes in any of thesayd.iii. peres, be or shalbe assigned or named hed collector, in any of thesayd thre yeres of thesaid reliefes, neither of any part therof. And that euery suche persone or persones, whiche shalbe named and appointed (as aforesayd) to be hed Collectors, in and for one of thesaid thre yeres, shall not be compelled to be collectour, for the other and last yere. And thesayed Collectors, whiche shalbe assigned for the collection of thesayd reliefes, or for any part ther of, & euery of them be and shalbe acquited and discharged, of al maner fees, rewardes and of euery other charge in the kynges Exchequier or els where, of them or any of them, by reason of that collection, payment or accomptes or any thynge concernyng thesame to be asked. And that if any person receiue and take any fees, rewardes or pleasures of any suche accomptant: that then he shall forfaite to the kyng, for euery peny or value of peny so taken. xx. d. and suffre imprisonment at the kynges pleasure.

And after the taxyng & assessyng of thesayd yerely reliefes (as is beforesaid) had & made, and thesaid estreates therof in Parchement, vnto the Collectors (in maner & forme before rehersed) deliuered, the said cõmissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this act, within the limittes of their Commission, by their agrementes shal haue metynges together, at whiche metyng euery of thesayd commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon thẽ, therecution of any part of thesaid commission, shall by himselfe, or by his sufficient deputie, truely certifie and bryng furth vnto thother cõmissioners, named in thesayd cõmission the certificat & presentment made before him & suche other commissioners, as wer limited with him in one limit, so that thesame certificats may be accompted & cast with other certificats, of thother limittes within the same cõmission: & then thesaid commissioners, & euery nomber of them, vnto. ii. at the least (as is aforesaid) if they be in life, or their executors, or administrators of their goodes, if they be then dead, shal ioyntly and seuerally as they were deuided within their limites, vnder their seales perely, duryng thesaid iii. yeres, by their discrecion make one or seuerall writynges, endented, containyng in it aswel the names of thesayd Collectors, by the Commissioners for such collection, & accompt in therchequier, & payment in thesayd receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse & seueral summes, written vnto euery such Collector, to receiue thesaid reliefes, & also all fines, amerciamentes & other forfaitures, if any suche by reason of this act, happen to be within the precinct and limit of their

commission

commission, to be certified into the kynges Exchequier, by thesayd commissioners yerely, duryng thesayd .iii. yeres, before the daies of payment therof, at thesayd receipt limitted and appointed. In which writyng or writinges indented so to be certified, shalbe plainly declared & expressed aswel the whole & entier summes & summe of thesayd reliefes, severally limitted to the collecon of thesayd Collectours, as the names of the sayd Collectours, severally deputed and assigned to the collection of the sayd summes, so that none of thesayd Collectors, so certifed in thesayd Exchequier, shalbe compelled there to accompte or to be charged, but only, to, and for the summes limitted to his collecion, and not to, or for any summe limitted to the collecion of his felowes, but that every of theim shalbe severally charged for their partes limitted to their collection. And yf thesayd Commissioners, ioyned in one commission, amongest theimselues, in that matter cannot agree, or yf any of theim be not ready, or refuse to make certificat, with other of thesame Comissioners: That then thesame Commissioners may make severall Indentures, in fourme aforesayed, of their severall limittes or seperacions of Collectours, within the limittes of their commission, vpō, and in the Hundredes, Wardes, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or such other like deuisions, within their sayed severall limittes of their cōmission, as the places there shall require to be severed and diuided, and as to thesame Commissioners shall seme to make deuisions, of their limittes or collecions for the severall charges of thesame collectours, so that alwaye one Collectour shalbe charged and accompte for his parte, to him to be limitted onely by himselfe, and not for any summe limitted to the part of any of his felowes. And the charge of every of the Collectours, to be set and certified severally vpon theim and every suche Collectour, vpon hys accompt and payment of the summes of money, limitted within his collecion, to be severally by hymselfe acquited and discharged in thesayed Exchequier, without paiyng any maner of fees or rewardes, to any person or persones for thesame, vpon the paine and penaltie last abouesayd and not to be charged for any porcion of any other Collectours. And yf any Cōmissioner after he hath taken certificat of them that (as is aforesayd) shal before any such Commissioner be examined, and the summes rated & set, & the bookes & writinges therof, beyng in his handes, or yf any collector or other person, charged with any receipt of any payment of any of thesayd reliefes, or any other persō, tared or otherwise by thys act charged, with and for any percel of thesayd Reliefes, or wyth any other some, for fine, amerciament, penaltie, or other forfaiture, happē to dye before such Commissioners, collectour, or other, what soeuer person or persones haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiētly discharged it, whiche to every suche person shall appertaine or belong to do according to this acte, then the executors and heires of every such person and all other seazed of any landes or tenementes, that any suche person

beyng

beyng charged by this act and deceassyng before he be discharged therof,or any other to his vse onely had of estate of inheritaunce at the tyme that any suche persone was named Commissioner, Collector,or in any other wise charged with and for any maner of thing to be done,satisfied or payed,by reason of this acte, and all those that haue in their possessions or handes any goodes or cattalles,that were to any suche person at the tyme of his death,landes or tenementes that wer thesame persons at the tyme that he was(as is aforesayd)charged by this acte,shalbe by thesame compelled and charged to do and accomplishe in euery case as thesame persone,so beynge charged, should haue done and mighte haue been compelled to do,if he had been liuyng, after suche rate of the lãdes and goodes of thesayed Commissioner or Collector, as the partie shall haue in his handes,And if thesame Commissioners for causes reasonable them mouyng shall thynke it not conuement,to ioyne in one certificat, as is beforsayd: then thesayed persone or persones that shall fyrste ioyne together,or he that shal fyrst certify thesaid writyng indented, as is aforesayd,shal certifie all the names of the commissioners of that cõmission,where vpon suche writynges shalbe there then to bee certified with diuisions of the hundredes,wapentakes,wardes.tithynges,or other places to and among suche commissioners,of thesame commission with the names of thesame Commissioners wher such seperations and deuisions shalbe,with the grosse summes of money,aswel of and for the sayd Reliefes tared or set of or within thesaid hundredes,wardes,wapentakes or other places to hymor theym deuided or assigned that shall so certifie thesayd first writyng,as of fynes,amerciamentes,penalties, & other forfaitures,if any happen to be within thesame limittes,wherof thesame writynges shalbe certified.

And after suche writyng indented,which(as is aforesaid)shalbe certified, and not containe in it the whole and full summes set and tared within the limittes of thesame commission,the other Commissioners of thesame euery of thesayed thre yeres before the daye of payment of the sayd Reliefes at the receipte limitted and appointed by this acte,shall certifie into thesayd Exchequier by their writyng or writynges indented to be made as is aforesayd,the grosse and seuerall sommes set and tared within the places to them limitted for thesayd Reliefes and other fines,amerciamentes penalties,and forfaitures,with the names of the hundredes,wardes wapentakes, and other places to them assigned:or els by their sayd writynges indented to certifie at thesayd place before the day of payment therof at thesaid receipt,as is aforesaid,reasonable causes for their excuses,why they may not make suche certificat of and for thesayed Reliefes, with fines,amerciamentes,penalties, and other forfaitures growyng or set by reason of the causes of their lettes,or of their none certifiyng,as is abouesaid,or els in default therof,proces to be made out of the kynges Exchequier against thesayd Commissioners

and

and euery of theim, not makyng certificat as it is afozesayd, by the discrecion of the Treasauroz, and Barons of thesayd Exchequier.

Pzouided alwaies, that if any person oz persones chargeable to this Relief of payment foz his goodes, shalle happen at any time duryng the sayd thze yeres to be set oz pzesented in two oz mo places then one, and thesame beyng certified into the kynges court of Exchequier, that then the partie oz parties so set oz pzesẽted & certified takyng a cozpozal othe befoze the Barons of the kynges exchequier, oz befoze any two of them oz befoze any person oz persones beyng aucthoziseb by commission to be dizected frõ thesayd Barons oz any of them, whiche commission oz commissions thesayd Barons oz .ii. of them shalbe aucthoziseb and haue ful power & aucthozitie to make by this act, that he oz they is oz be thesame selfe person oz persons so set, and that he oz they is oz be, set oz pzesẽted in two oz mo places then one. And that he oz they haue then been by the space of one yere nexte befoze the takyng of thesame othe moze conuersaunt and dwellyng in any one of thesame places where he oz they shall so happen to be set oz pzesented then in the other: that then the partie oz parties so set oz pzesented in two oz mo places then one, and so takynge his othe without any other plee oz wzityng, shalbe clerely discharged against the kyng, his heires and successoz̃s of euery of thesaid assesementes and pzesentmentes, sauyng only of the assesement and pzesentment in the place where he oz they was oz wer most conuersaunt & dwelling as is afozesayd.

And it is also enacted by the aucthozitie afozesayd, that the Barons of the kynges Exchequer oz two of theim foz the tyme beyng, shall not onely haue full power & aucthozitie to receiue and take the othe of suche partie oz parties as shalbe so set oz pzesented in any mo places then one but shall also vpon thesame othe oz othes so taken, discharge the partie & parties of all suche summes of money as he oz they shoulde be in any wise charged with, sauyng onely of such summes of money as thesame partie oz parties were so sessed at such place and places where he oz they were most conuersaunt and dwellyng as is afozesayd.

And to the intent the kynges Maiestie may be truely and iustly answered of thesayd Relief of ꝑ polle of shepe befoze by vs graũted to his highnes: be it ozdained and enacted by the aucthozitie afozesayed, that perely duryng thesayd iii. peres befoze the first day of May, there shalbe a cõmission with .x. cedules cõtainyng in them the tenoz of this act to be adnered to suche Commission directed vnder the kynges great seale of England into euery coũtie, shyze, ridyng, citie, bozough, toune cozpozate and the Isle of Wight, and into all and euery other place within thys realme and other the kynges dommions that is oz shalbe chargeable to the paiment of thesayd Relief of the polle of sheepe to suche persones as thesame yere befoze were Commissioners foz the assesment & taxacion of the value of euery persones goodes and substaunce, in thesame shire

oz

or other place, or to as many of them as shalbe then liuyng, and to suche other persones as the saide Lorde Chauncelour, and other with him before named, shal name & appoint: By the whiche commission, the Commissioners, shall haue full power & auctoritie, to enquire, by the othes, of the persone, vicar, or Curate, and foure or as many honest persons of euery parish, village, and hamlet, within the limites of their Cõmission, wherof the Constable, Tithingmã, or Borsolder shalbe one, if any Constable, Tithingman, or Borsolder be dwellyng in the same parish, village, or hamlet, & by the othes of as many other honest, and discrete persons as they shall thinke conuenient, or otherwise by suche meanes and policies as they shal thynke best, wherby the trueth may appeare of the nombre and natures of all and singuler shepe beyng within the limites of their commission, whose they be, in what toune or parishe, the owner dwelleth, & of what estate, or degre he is, and whether for the most part of the yere they be kepte in seueral pastures, or seuerall Marshes, or in commons, or groundes commonly vsed to be tilled: the tenour of which othe hereafter followeth.

¶ Ye shall diligently enquire, & iustly and truly presente and certifie vs the Kynges Commissioners, what nombre of Ewes, Wethers, and other shere shepe be within the limites of your charge, whose they be, in what toune, or parish the owner dwelleth, of what condicion and degre he is, and whether for the most part of the yere they bee kepte in seuerall pastures, or seueral Marshes, or in commons or groundes cõmonly vsed to be tilled, as ye trust to be saued by the merites of Christes passion

And it is also ordained, and enacted by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yerely duryng the said .iii. yeres on ꝑ Tuesdaie after the said feast of the Natiuitie of S. Jhon Baptist, ther shalbe a generall surueie made, of al and singuler shepe, in euery parishe, village, and other place within this realme, the isle of Wyght, and other the kynges dominions chargeable to the payment of this relief of shepe, by suche persones as shalbe apointed and sworne to do the same in maner, and fourme before rehersed. And that vpon suche suruey, euery shepe shalbe taken for a shere sheepe, that is at that tyme of suruey, of the age of one yere, or more, albeit the same shepe be not at that tyme shorne.

And it is further ordained and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde that if any person to thintent to defraud therecution of this statute, shal remoue the saide daie of suruay, his shepe before the surueye taken, from the vsual place wher thei wer cõmonly kept for the most part of the yere or els shall cause them, or any part of theym, to be conueied to any other place wherby they shal not be surueied, or wherby the kyng shal lose any part of the relief to him geuen, by this statute, that euery person so offendyng shall forfaite, and lose to the kinges maiesty, treble so muche as he ought to pay by vertue of this statute

And it is also ordeined and enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that

if any person summoned to appeare before the saide Commissioners, do make default hauyng no reasonable excuse: or apperynge, shall refuse to take the saide othe, or takyng the saide othe shal not diligently attend and endeuour the execution therof, or shal not appere, and make presentment before the said Commissioners, at suche tyme and place, as he shal be appointed, that euery person so offending, for euery suche default shal forfeict, and lose to the kynges maiesty. xl. s.

And it is also ordained and enacted, by thauctoritie aforesaide, that yerely duryng the saide thre yeres, within one moneth next after the surueay of shepe, and the presentmentes made by the vewers of the sheepe, in maner and fourme as is before declared, the Commissioners in euery shyre, or other place shal all, or the most part assemble themselues together, and confer the presentmentes made before them of the sheepe, with the presentmētes before made of the value of the goodes and substance of all persones within the limites of their Commission. And that vpon suche collations, of the presentmentes if it shall appere vnto theym that any persone is chargeable by vertue of this acte to paye for the polle of his shepe whiche before was not charged for his goodes. Or that if any person within the limites of their cōmission, be chargeable to paie more, after the rate of the polle of his shepe presented before them, then he was before for the value of his substaunce of his goodes, the said Commissioners, or the more parte of theym as they shalbe deuided, shal within one moneth next after suche assembly by their writinges indented to be signed and sealed by them, make furth extreates of al, and singuler sūmes, of monie that any persone oughte to paie for the rate of the polle of his shepe not being before charged with hys Gooddes, or for the ouerplus that any person ought to paie for that the rate of the polle of his sheepe doeth surmount the paimente before made of the value of his goodes, & thesame writynges shall not only deliuer vnto sufficient and substācial inhabitantes, Constables, Subconstables, and other officers & persōs ioyntly of Hundredes, Tounes, Pariches, and other places within the limites where the owners dwell, or haue their moost vsuall abidyng to be leuied, gathered, and receiued of thowner of suche sheepe, or hys executours, or administratours, but also, shal in like maner deliuer the like writing to the high Collectour of the same limit, to charge him with the receipt therof of the Subcollectoure, or Subcollectoures, and the payment therof at the kynges receipt. And that the saide Subcollectours and Commissioners, shal not only haue for their labours. vi. d. of euerye pounde commyng, & growyng and to bee paied to the kynges maiestye for the Reliefe of the polle of the sheepe by vertue of this Acte, but also that they and euery of them shall haue the like power and auctoritie to gather and leuy thesame, and all fynes and forfaictures commyng, and growyng for the execution and gatheryng of this Reliefe of the polle of sheepe by suche lyke waies and meanes as before in this acte be limited

and

and appointed for the leuynge and gatheryng of the Relief of goodes. And that thesayd Commissioners, Collectours & all & euery other person and persons shall behaue, order, and vse themselfes in all and euery thing concerning the execucion of this parte of the statute touchyng the leuyng and gatherynge of the Relief of the polle of sheepe, as before in this acte is limitted and appointed for to do touching the Relief of the goodes vpon like paynes, penalties and forfaitures as be before declared in this acte.

Prouided alwaies and be it ordained and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that all and singuler summes of money due to the kynges maiestie of this Relief of the polle of sheepe, shalbe gathered by the Subcollectour or high Collectour of the limittes wher the owner dwelleth and in none other place.

And it is further ordayned and enacted by the auctoritie aforesayd, that thesayd Commissioners for the suruay of the nombre and value of the sheepe shal yerely duryng thesayd thre yeres make returne and certificat vnto the kynges Exchequer before the .x. day of October aswel of the counterpane of al and euey extreates deliuered by them to the high Collectours, as also of al & synguler presentmentes made before them, and of all and singuler their procedynges cõcernyng thesaied cõmission. And that in the ende of all and euery their certificats they shall make special remembraunces and declaracions of all and singuler persones not dwelling within the limittes of their Commission, that haue sheepe within the limittes of thesame commission, where suche persons, dwel, and of what state and degree they be, what nombre, and what kynde of sheepe they be, & in what groundes for the most part of the yere they be kept. And that vpõ suche returne and certificat of the commission to be made by the Commissioners for the suruay of sheepe beynge conferred with the bokes of the taracion and value of the substaunce of euery person, if it shall appeare that the kynges Maiestie ought to haue more by any meanes towarde thesayd Relief then before was payed or payable, that then vpon an extreate therof to be made out of thesayd court of the Exchequer to the high collector of the place where the partie that ought to pay more dwelleth, thesame Collector shalbe therwith charged, and shall gather and leuie thesame in like maner and forme as he ought to do the rest of his collections.

And to thintent the kynges Maiestie may be iustly answered for the Relief by vs before graunted of the price and value of all Clothes: be it ordayned and enacted, that the Commissioners to be appointed for the taracion of the Relief of the substaunce of euery persone, shall haue full power and auctoritie by vertue of this acte, and of their commission, as they shalbe deuided, to name, constitute, and appoint, in euery Citie, Borough, Toune, Hundred and parishe within the limittes of their de-

nisions by their discrecions, suche and so many honest, substanciall, and discrete menne, to be praysers of thesayd clothes, chargeable to the payment of this Relief of clothes, as they shal thinke conuenient & necessary, and them from tyme to tyme to alter and put newe in their places as they shal haue occasion. And that thesayd praysers before they take vpon them the apprayisement of such clothes, shalbe sworne in maner and forme folowyng.

Ye shall faythfully and truely esteme and set the iust price and value of al such clothes as shalbe brought vnto you to be viewed and praised, as ye shal in your consciences thynke thesame worth to be solde when they shalbe wrought, and thesame shall not suffre to be deliuered out of your custody, till ye haue made of the colour, kynd and price thereof an entry both in the booke of the Clothier and also of the Aulnageour or his deputie, and set to your handes or markes, declaryng who was the owner of the clothe, and the kynd and price therof, so helpe you God and by this booke.

And itis also ordayned and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all kynde of clothes whiche from and after the feast of the Natiuitie of saincte Jhon Baptist next commynge, durynge the space of three yeres then folowyng, shalbe made within this realme, or Wales, to be vttered and put to sale, shalbe sealed with the kynges Seale, remainyng in the custody of the Aulnageour, or his deputie or deputies, and praysed by two of thesayed praysers at the least, and entred into the bookes hereafter in this act mencioned, vpon payne of forfaiture of thesame clothe, the one halfe to the kynges Maiestie, the other to the partie that shall seaze thesame.

And it is also enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that there shalbe ii. bookes perely made, of the apprayisyng of all and euery kynd of clothe to be made during thesaid iii. yeres, the one of which bookes to remaine with the Aulnageour or his deputie, wherein shalbe written the colour, kynde and price of all and singuler clothes viewed and apprayised that yere accordyng to the tenor of this statute, vnto which booke the owner of euery clothe or some other person for him, and the prayisers shall set to their handes or markes when the clothe is sealed: And the other booke shal remayne with the owner of thesayd clothe wher vnto thesayd Aulnageour and prayisours shal set their handes and markes. And that the owner of al and euery clothe chargeable to the payment of the Relief of clothes graunted by this acte, perely within xx. dayes after the yere expired, shal deliuer his sayd booke so subscribed or marked with the handes of the Aulnageour or hys deputie and prayisours to the Commissioners for the taracion & assesment of thesaied Relief within the limitte where suche Clothier dwelleth, or to one of them, vpon payne of forfaiture by thesame Clothier of treble so muche as he ought to paye to the

kyng

kyng by reason of the aforesayd Relief of his clothes so sealed.

And it is further ordayned and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery Aulnageour shal yerely from & after the said feast of the Natiuitie of sainct Jhon Baptist next commyng, kepe a parfite boke of the colour, kynd, and price of all and synguler clothes by him sealed, and the names of the owners therof in maner and fourme as is before declared and the same booke yerely shall make and deliuer to the Commissioners, for the taracion of goodes within the limittes wher such Clothe maker dwelleth, or to one of them, within, xx, daies next after the yere expired.

And it is further ordayned and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that yf any Aulnageour or his deputie do not make and deliuer the said booke in maner and fourme before rehersed, or do wilfully conceale any clothe by him sealed, & do not enter it into the sayd booke, that for suche offence the sayed Aulnageour shall not onely forfaite his office, but also shall make fine at the kynges wyll.

And it is also ordayned and enacted by thauthoritie aforesayd, that the sayd Commissioners of that limitte hauyng receiued the sayd bokes of the Aulnageour or his deputie or deputies, and the owner of the clothes, shal conferre the rates of the Relief of the clothes comprehended in the sayd booke, with the taracion and payment of the owner of the same clothes for his goodes. So that if it shall appeare thereby to them that the owner of any clothe is chargeable to pay for his clothes, whyche before was not chargeable for his goodes, for that suche owner ought to paye more after the rate of the Relief of his clothes contaynyng in the bookes deliuered to them, then he was before charged for the value of his substaunce of his goodes, the sayed Commissioners as they be deuided shall within one moneth next after the said bookes receiued, by their writynge indented to be signed & sealed by them, make furth extreates of all & singuler summes of money that any person ought to pay for his clothes, not beynge before charged with his goodes & for the ouerplus that any suche person ought to pay for that the rate of his clothes doeth surmount the payment of the value of his goodes before made: and the same writyng shall deliuer to the high Collectour of the same limitte, to charge him with the receipt thereof, of the maker of the sayd clothes: and the payment therof at the kynges receipt. And that the sayd high Collectour shall haue the like power and authoritie to gather and leuy the same, by suche like wayes and meanes as before in this acte be limitted and appointed to the Subcollectour for the leuyng and gatheryng of the Relief of goodes.

And it is further ordayned and enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the sayed Commissioners shall yerely duryng the sayed three yeres make returne and certificat in the kynges Exchequer before the tenth daye of October, not onely of the counterpane of all and euery extreate

deliuered

deliuered by hym to the high Collectour, but also of the booke receiued of the Aulnageour as is afozesayd, and the prayfours names, and of all and fynguler their procedynges concernyng thesayd payment of the relief of Clothes.

And it is further ozdayned and enacted by the auctho3itie afozesaid, that euery of thesayd high Collecto3s which shall accompt fo3 any part of thesayed relief of clothes in the kynges Exchequer, vpon their seueral sayd accomptes to be yelden, shalbe allowed yerely duryng thesayd thze yeres, fo3 euery pound lumitted to his collection, wherof any suche Collecto3 shalbe charged and yelde accompt. vi. pence as parcel of their sayd charge, that is to say, ii. d. of euery pound therof fo3 suche persones as be limitted to be prayfours, fo3 their paynes and labours: and other ii. d. of euery pound thereof euery of thesayd chiefe Collectours ther accomptant, to receiue to their owne vse fo3 their labours & charge in and about the premisses: and ii. pence of euery pound residue to be deliuered, allowed and payed by thesayd Collectours, so beynge thereof allowed, to suche of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the busynes and labour fo3 & about the premisses, that is to say, euery Collectour to pay that Commissioner o3 Commissioners whiche had the o3derynge and wzitynges of and fo3 thesayd relief of clothes wher thesayd Collectour o3 Collectours had their collection, fo3 expences of thesayd Commissioners so takyng vpon theim thesayd busynes and labo3 of their clarkes wzityng thesaid preceptes and estretes fo3 thesayd collections: thesame last ii. d. of euery pounde to bee deuded among thesayd Commissioners hauyng regard to the labour and busynes taken by them and their sayd clarkes in and aboute the premisses. Fo3 whiche part so to thesayd Cõmissioners attaunyng, thesayed Commissioners vi. b. iiii. iii. o3 as many of them as shalbe therto appointed by the kynges commission and euery of them ioyntly and seuerally fo3 his o3 their sayd part may haue his remedy against thesayd Collectour o3 Collectours whiche therof been and might haue been allowed by accion of debt, in which the defendant shal not wage his lawe, neither protection, Iniunction o3 other essoyne shalbe allowed.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Relief no3 any other thynge therin contayned, do in any wise extende to charge the inhabitauntes o3 dwellers within Ireland, Bulleyn and the countie of thesame, Calleis, Hammes, Guysnes & the Marches of thesame, Jerneley and Garneley o3 any of them, of fo3 o3 concernyng any goodes which thesaid inhabitauntes o3 dwellers, o3 any other to their vse haue within Irelande, Bulleyne, the countie of thesame, Calleys, Hammes, Guysnes, o3 other marches of thesame, Jerneley, Garneley, o3 in any of them.

Prouided also, that thesayd graunte of relief do not in any maner of wise extend o3 be preiudicial o3 hurtful to thinhabitauntes o3 resauntes

at

at thys present time within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any of their membres incorporate or vnited to thesame fiue Portes, or to any of the same fiue portes, of, or for any part, or parcel of thesaid summes graunted in this present Parlament of thesaide inhabitauntes now restantes or any of them to be tared set, asked, leuied, or paied, but that thesayd inhabitauntes and now restauntes in thesaid Portes, & their membres, & euery of them be and shalbe of, and from thesaide graunt, and paiment of thesaide reliefe of their goodes and cattalles, during their restaunce there and no longer acquited and discharged, any matter or whatsoeuer thyng in this present act had, or made to the contrary notwithstanding

Prouided also, that this present act of relief, ne any other thyng therin conteined, extende to any of the Englysh enhabitantes or restantes in any of the Counties of Northumberlande, Cumbreland, Westmerland the toune of Barwike, the toune of Newcastle vpon Tine, & the bishoprike of Durham, nor to any of them of for or cõcernyng any goodes clothes, or shepe, which thesame inhabitauntes or dwellers, or any other to their vse, haue within thesaide counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmerland, or the toune of Barwike, the toune of Newcastle vpon Tyne, or the Bishopryque of Durham, or any of them, but that they and euery of them, shalbe of and from thesaid relief, of and for their goodes, lyeng and beyng in thesame Counties, tounes, & Bishopryque, or any of them, vtterly acquited, and discharged, any thyng in this present act before rehersed to the contrary notwithstandyng.

Prouided also, that this acte, ne any thyng therin conteined shall extende to the goodes of any College, Hall, or Ostle within the Uniuersities of Oxforde and Cambrige or any of theym, or to the goddes of the College of Wynton, founded by Bishop Wykham, or to the goodes of the College of Eton next Wyndesore, or to the goodes of any reader, or scholer within thesaide Uniuersities, and Colleges or any of them ther remaining for study without fraude, or couin, any thing in this act conteined to the contrary, in any wise notwithstandyng.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, by thaucthoritie aforesaid that no spirituall person shalbe charged by this act for any of hys goodes or cattals, other then of shepe, nor shalbe charged by this acte for any such his shepe whiche he hath, or at any tyme within thre yeres nexte folowyng shal haue, or kepe for the only purpose to bee spente, or eaten, in hys house so as the nombre of thesame shepe so purposed to be spent, and eaten yerely in his sayde house, do not excede the nombre of .iiii.c. shepe for one yere, nor for any suche his shepe, as do go and fede, or shal go, or fede for the most parte of euery yere of thre yeres next commyng vppon hys landes tenementes, or commons, wherof suche spirituall persones, is, or shalbe seazed in the right of his churche, or promotion spirituall, whiche landes, tenementes, or commons be chargeable to the payment of the first frutes and tenthes.

And

And forasmuche as diuers and sundry the kynges maiesties tenauntes, & other thinhabitauntes and dwellers within the counties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgã, Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomery, Denbigh, Flint. Harioneth, Angleſey, Carneruon and of the county Palentine of Cheſter, be at this preſent tyme charged, & chargeable with the ſeuerall paymentes of diuers great ſummes of money (by the name of a Myſe) due to his Maieſty, according to the ſeueral cuſtomes of theſaid counties, for the payment wherof diuers and ſundry the gentlemen, and other thinhabitantes of theſaide coũties be, and ſtande bounde to his highnes: the kyng our ſouereigne Lorde is therfore pleaſed, and contented, that it be prouided, ordeined, and enacted by thauctoritie aforeſaid, that this act, or any thing therin cõteined, ſhal not extend to charge any of the kinges maieſties tenauntes, & other thẽhabitantes and dwellers within any of theſaid coũties of Penbroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Mountgomery, Denbigh Flynt, Harioneth, Angleſey, Carneruon and the countie Palentine of Cheſter being charged, or chargeable with theſaid miſe, for or with any of the paymentes of theſaid relief graunted to the kynges Maieſty by this acte, vntill the ſeuerall daies and tymes appointed, and agreed for the paymentes of theſaid Myſes ſhalbe expired. And that the firſt paiment of theſaide Relief of goodes ſhalbee made at the receipt of the kinges Exchequer before the firſt dai of Mai then next folowing after the daie appoynted for the latter paiment to be made of theſaide Myſe, and ſo yerely before the firſt dai of May at the receipt of theſaid Exchequer vntil the thre ſeueral paimentes of theſaid Relief be fully made in ſuch and lyke maner forme, and ordre, as is ordeined and appointed by thys acte for the kynges ſubiectes, concernyng theſaid relief of goodes to be made at the receipt of theſaid Exchequer, accordyng to the tenor of this preſent act. And alſo that the firſt payment of the Relief for Clothes, & ſhepe in euery of theſaide ſeuerall counties, ſhalbe made in theſaide Exchequer after theſaide Myſes, due to be paied, at ſuche and lyke dayes, and tymes yerely as is afore limited by this act, this acte, or any thynge therin conteined to the contrary in any wiſe, notwithſtandyng.

And furthermore be it enacted by thauethority aforeſaid, that the tenauntes, and dwellers of euery of theſaide Counties, in this prouiſo remembred, ſhall ſeuerally before the feaſte of S. Martyne the Biſchoppe next enſuyng, certifie in the kynges ſaid Court of Exchequer vnder the ſeale of twoo Juſtices of Peace, of euerye of theſaide Countyes, wherof the one to be of the Quorum, when and at what dai the laſt paiment of theſaide ſeuerall Myſes, in euery of theſaide Countyes, ſhall ende and expire.

An

The.xxxvii. Chapitre.
An acte against the carieng of Bel metal out of the Realme.

Here in the Parlament holden at Westmynster, in the xxxiii. yere of our late souereygne Lorde of famous memory king Henry theight, it was enacted that no person, or persons, should cary, or conuey by water, or otherwise, any brasse, copper, latton, bel metall, panne mettal, or gone metal, or chroffe metal, whether it be cleane, or mired (tynne and leade only excepted) into any part beyond the sea, or into any outwarde realme, or dominion, whatsoeuer it be vpon peine of forfeicture of double the value therof. And where also by thesaide estatute, it was likewise enacted, that no person or persons, shoulde at any tyme shyp, or cary any of thesaide metals, to cary, or discharge thesame in any part of this realme, onles suche person, or persons, before the shyppyng therof dide declare and manifest vnto the customers of suche a port, or creke, where thesame Metall, shoulde be shipped, the true weighte of all suche mettall as shoulde be shypped, and shoulde also make a sufficiente obligation in the Lawe, in the whiche he shoulde be bounden to thesaid Customer, to the kynges vse, in suche somme as shoulde amounte to the double value of thesaid Metal so declared, and manifested, with condicion that thesame shoulde be discharged, at some porte, or Creke within this Realme, and in no other place, vpon paine to forfeicte thesame in maner and fourme aboue rehersed, as by thesaide act, emongeste other thynges more plainly appereth.

Forasmuche as the paynes and forfaitures in thesaide Estatute, are not great inough, and forasmuche also, as diuers couetous, and gredye persons, hauyng no respect or obedience to the lawes, haue craftely and by al sunister meanes practised to defraud thelaid estatute, some by bribyng and rewardyng the serchers, maisters, purssers, or other officers of shippes, some by secret conueieng therof in smal crekes, sugre chestes hogsheddes, or otherwise: Be it therfore ordeined, and enacted, that frō & after the feastes of Ester nert comming no person, or persons shal cary or conuey, or ship, to thentent to carie, or conuey, any Brasse, Copper, latton, bel metall, pan metall, gunne metall, or chroffe metal, whether it be cleare, or mired (Tynne and lead only excepted) into any part beyond the sea, or into any outwarde realme, or dominion whatsoeuer it be, vpō peine to forfeit the double value therof, and.x.l. for euery thousand weight of thesame metall so caried, & conueied, or shipped to thentente to be caried, or conueied, the triall wherof, shalbe in lyke maner and forme, as in thesaide former act is expressed.

And be it further enacted, that no person, or persons, after thesaide

feast, shall shippe, or carie any of the saide Mettalles prohibited by this statute, to carye, or discharge the same in any part of this Realme, onles suche persone, or persones before the shipping therof, do declare and manifest to the customer of suche port, or creke, where the same Metal shal be shipped, the true weighte of al suche Mettall as shalbe shipped, and shal also before the shippyng therof, make a sufficient Obligation in the lawe, in which he shalbe bounden to the said customer to the kynges vse in such some, as shal amount to the double value, and, x.l. for euery C. weight so declared and manifested, with condicion, as in the said statute is appointed, and enacted, and shal make certificat of the discharge ther of, in like maner as in the saide statute, is further ordeined, and enacted.

And be it further enacted, that if any customer, comptroller, or his or their deputy, or deputies, by couin, or by any other vndue meane, wil suffer any person, after that the metal is shipped, or caried, contrary to the meanyng of this act to make obligation, or obligations without dates for the discharge and certificat of their metal, as is aforesaid, that then suche customer, so suffryng, or receiuyng suche obligation, or Obligations, shal lose his office, and the value of the Mettalle so shypped, or caried:

And be it further enacted, that if any Maister, owner, purser, or boteswaine of any shippe, do willyngly permytte or suffer any of the mettalles abouesaide to be shipped, contrarye to the tenoure of this acte, or els perceiuyng any suche mettall to be shipped doe not disclose the same within thre dayes after knowlege had, to the customer, or controller, of the same porte, or his, or their Deputie, or Deputies, where the same is shypped, that then euery suche owner, master, purser, or boteswayne, so willyngly putting the same mettall to be shipped, or concealing the same when hee perceaueth it to be shypped, shall forfaicte the double value of the same mettal so shipped or caried. And yf any customer, or searcher do willyngly suffer any of the mettals aforesaid to be shypped contrarie to the meanyng of this acte, or els hauyng knowledge, that it is secretelye shipped, or caried, do not seaze the same to the kynges vse, then euery customer, or searcher so offendyng, shal lose his office, and the value of the metall so shypped or caried.

And be it further enacted, that no person, nor persons shal after the said feast, lade, ship, or cary, into any part beyonde the sea, any of the mettals aforesaide, but only out of suche port, or creke wher the customer, or his deputy, is resident, and dwellyng, vpon payne of forfaicture of the saide mettal x.l. for euery thousand weight, so shipped, or caried, the moyte of al whiche forfeitures, shalbe to our souereigne Lorde the kyng, and the other moitie to him, or them that will sue for the same by byl, plaint, information, action of debt, or otherwise in any of the kynges courtes, in whiche no Essoyne, or protection, or wager of Lawe shalbe admitted or allowed,

And

And be it further enacted that thesayed Estatute made in thesayed xxviiii. yere of the reigne of thesaid late king Henry the eight, and euery article and prouision, beynge not altered by this Estatute, shalbe good and effectuall.

The.xxxviii. Chapiter.
An act for the pauyng of Calice.

FOrasmuche as the stretes, lanes, and wayes within the kynges maiesties toune of Calice, be very foule, ruinous, noisome, and full of pyttes, and slowes very daungerous, and perillous, aswell for the kinges subiectes thorough and by them passing and repairyng, aswell on horsebacke, as one foote, as also with cariage, for lacke of good pauing: for the good amendement & reformacion wherof, it may therfore please the kynges highnes with the assent of his Lordes spirituall and temporall, and of his commons in this his hyghe courte of Parliament assembled, and by the auctoritie of thesame, that it may be ordeyned establysshed, and enacted, that all and euery persone, bodyes politique, and corporate which now haue or at any tyme hereafter shall haue, any landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, in fee simple, fee tayle for terme of lyfe or for terme of yeres, or by reason of the wardeship of any heire duryng the nonage of thesame heire or otherwise lyeng or beynge within thesayd toune of Calice, shall on thissyde the feast of saynte Michell the Archangel, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a. M. fyue hunderth fyftie and one, well & sufficiently paue or cause to be paued wyth pauyng stone al the stretes, lanes, and wayes, & causeis within thesayde toune of Calice with the channell rumnyng in the myddell: Euery man suche part and quantitie of thesame stretes, lanes, & waies and causeis vnto the myddest of thesame stretes, lanes, waies, and causeis, and euery of theim in length, as his or their landes, or tenementes, do lye or extende: Except the foure highe stretes within thesayde toune of Calice whiche the Maior, and the Aldermen of thesayde toune haue vsed to paue and of right ought so to do. And also be it enacted, by the auctoritie aforesayde that all and euery suche persones, hauynge or which hereafter shal haue landes, or tenementes, in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of life, or otherwise as is aforesayd, lyng being, or adioynyng to and nere ether syde of thesame stretes, lanes, waies or causeis, or any of theim, their heires, assignes, or successours, after & frome the feast of saynct Michell the Archaungell, whiche shalbe in the yere of our Lorde God a thousand fyue hundreth fyftie and one, shal yerely mayntayne and repaire thesame pauementes, and euery of them ouer agaynste hys or their saied landes and tenementes, well and sufficietly from tyme,

to tyme, when and as often as nede shall require, at all times hereafter wyth pauyng stone, vpon payne to forfayte, for euery yarde square not sufficiently paued. viii. pence to the Kynges maiesties vse, as often as any suche default of any person, shalbe presented by the verdicte of. xii. men, or by thre sufficient wytnesses, before the Maior and Aldermen, of thesayed toune of Calice, for the tyme beynge. And that thesayed Maior and Aldermen, of thesame toune of Calice shall haue full power and aucthoritie to leuie thesame to the Kynges vse, by distres or plaint, in suche manour and fourme, as they haue heretofore vsed, and accustomed to leuie fines or amerciamentes, within thesayed toune of Calice, and thesame to be payed in the Kynges Exchequer there. And if the sayed Maior and Aldermen, for the tyme beyng, be at any tyme or tymes negligent or remysse, in executyng of the premisses vnto them appointed by this acte, and namely after two or three monicions, to them geuen by the Lorde deputie, treasourer, and Comptroller, of thesame toune for the tyme beyng, or two of them, that then thesaid Lord deputie, treasourer and comptroller, or two of them shal from tyme to tyme, by vertue of this act, haue full power and aucthoritie, to correct, and reforme thesayd Maiors, and Aldermen, so found in default, by reasonable fyne, or amerciament, to be leued vpon them, by waye of distres or otherwise by the forsaied Treasourer, and Comptroller to the Kynges vse and behoufe, for euery suche default, thesame fyne, or amerciament to be answered within the kynges Exchequer there.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that if the Leassees or occupiers of thesame Landes or Tenementes, so to bee paued wythin thesaid Toune, doe sufficiently paue, or repayre thesame before their mansions, or dwellinge places, thforsayed stretes, lanes, wayes, or causes: That they and euery of theym shall defaulke, abate and reteyne in hys or their owne handes, asmuche of the Rentes due to the Lessours as they can duely, proue to haue expended on thesame Paueynge. And the Lessor, forasmuche as that somme dothe amounte vnto, to haue no Accion nor reentre for the none payment of thesame, except it bee otherwise agreed betwene them. And wher also within thesaid toune of Calice, there are diuerse houses and Tenementes couered and thacked with Rede, and strawe, to the greate perill, and daungier of fyer, wythin thesame Toune (whiche God defende) For the spedie remedy and good reformacion whereof: be it also enacted by the aucthoritie of this presente Parliament assembled that from hencefoorth no persone nor persones whatsoeuer they be, shall couer, or thacke any maner houses, or buildinges within thesaied toune with rede or straw, but onely with tyle or slate. And þ al houses & buildinges which are alredy couered wyth rede or straw within thesaid toune shalbe on thisside the feast of sainct Michaell the Archangell which shalbe in the yere of our Lord God a thousand fiue hundreth fyftie and two, wholy and fully couered

with

with tyle, or slate, at and by the proper costes and charges, of the takers of the profites of thesame houses, and buildynges for the tyme beynge. And whatsoeuer owner, or owners of thesaide houses or tenementes, with in thesame towne on thissyde the saide feast of saint Michaell the Archaungel which shalbe in thesayd yere of our lorde God. M.D.lu. do not take, & plucke doune thesame straw, and rede, from thesaid buildynges and houses, and couer them againe newly with tyle, or slate, within thesame tyme: that then euerye suche owner, or owners, for not doynge therof in forme abouesaide, shal forfeict to the king our souereigne lorde for euery mansion house, not so done. xl. pounde thesame forfeiture to be leuied by thesame Tresorer, or controller (for the tyme beinge) to the kynges vse, and to be paide into the kynges exchequer there.

¶ The.xxxix.Chapiter.

The kynges Maiesties free and most generall Pardon.

THE kynges most royall Maiesty, right wel perceyuyng his louyng subiectes by many and sundry waies and meanes to haue borne and sustened the great aduentures, charges, and busines of warres, and defences of this his Realme, aswell in the tyme of hys most deare father king Henry the eight, as in his time, and reigne, entending of his clemency and pity to gratifie his saide subiectes with his graces free and liberal pardon, accordyng to his kyngly power, trustyng assuredlye that his saide subiectes will continue his louing and assured obedient Subiectes, and hereafter in suche sort obey his highnes, lawes, and statutes as to them and euery of them of right apperteineth, is fully and resolutely contented, and pleased, that it be enacted by aucthoritie of this present parlament in maner and forme folowyng: That is to saye, that all and euery of his saide subiectes, aswell spiritual as temporal of this his Realme of Englande, Wales, the iles of Jerneley and Gerneley, Barwicke, Callais, Guysnes, Hammes, Bulloigne, and Bullonys: and the Marches of thesame, the heires, successours, executors, and administrators of them and euery of thē, and al and singuler bodies, in any maner of wise corporate, cities, boroughes, shires, ridynges, hundredes, lathes rapes, wapentakes, townes, villages, and tithynges, and euery of them, and the successor and successors of them, shalbe by thaucthoritie of thys present parlament acquited, pardoned, released, and discharged, against the kynges highnes, his heires, successours, and executours, and euerye of them of al maners of treasons, heresies, fellonies, robberies, offences contemptes, trespasses, wronges, deceiptes, misdemeanors, forfeitures

penalties, and profites, sommes of money, paynes of death, paines corporall, and pecuniary, and all other thinges, causes, querelles, suytes, iudgementes and execucions, whiche may be, or can be by his hyghnes in any wyse or by any meanes pardoned before, and vnto the .xiiii. daye of Marche, the yere of our Lorde God. M.ccccc.xlviii. other then suche as hereafter in this acte be excepted or forprised, in suche maner and fourme, and vnto suche tymes as they bee excepted or forprised in this acte, and other then such as the clauses of prouiso hereafter mencioned dothe extende vnto.

And also the kynges hyghnes is further contented and pleased that it be enacted by the aucthoritie of thys present Parliament, that thys hys sayed generall and free pardon, shalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, to euery of hys said subiectes, bodyes corporate, and other before rehersed, and to euery of them, by thesaied generall woordes before rehersed in al thynges, which be not hereafter in this present act excepted or foreprised, as thesame pardon shoulde haue been, yf all offences, contemptes, forfaitures, causes, matters, suytes, querelles, iudgementes, exceucions. penalties, and all other thynges not hereafter excepted, nor contayned in any clause of prouiso hereafter mencioned, had ben partyculerly, singulerly, specially, and plainly, named, rehersed and specified and also Pardoned by propre and expresse woordes and names in their kyndes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requisite to haue be put in and expressed in this acte of free Pardon.

And that his saied subiectes, nor any of them nor their executors nor administratours of any of them, nor any of thesaied bodyes corporate, nor any other person, bodyes politique or corporate, before named or any of thē, be, nor shalbe sued, vexed or inquieted in their bodyes gooddes, landes, or cattalles, for any maner matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanor, forfaiture, trespasse, offence, or any other thynge suffred, done or committed against his highnes, croune, dignitie, prorogatiue, law, or statutes, but onely for such matters, causes and offences as be rehersed in the excepcions and clauses of prouiso, in this present Acte hereafter mencyoned in suche maner and fourme, as in thesame excepcions and clauses of prouiso be mencioned and for none other, any statute or statutes, lawes, customes, vses or presidentes hertofore had made, or vsed to the contrary in any wyse not withstandyng.

And also the kynges hyghnes of hys bounteous liberalitie by the aucthoritie of this present Parliament graunteth & frely geueth to euery of hys saied Subiectes and euery of thesayed bodyes corporate, and other before rehersed, and to euery of them, al suche landes, tenementes & hereditamentes, goodes, cattals, debtes, fines, issues, profites, amerciamentes, forfaitures, & summes of money by any of them forfaited, whiche to his hyghnes dothe or should belonge or appertaine, by reason of any offence, contempt, trespasse, misdemeanour, matter, cause querell

rell ſuffred,done,or committed by them or any of them, whiche be not hereafter forpriſed or excepted in this preſent acte.

And that all and euery the kynges ſayed ſubiectes,and all and ſinguler bodies corporate,and other before reherſed,may by hym or themſelfes,or by his or their deputi[illegible],or deputies,or by hys or their attorney or attornais,accordyng to the lawes of this realme plead, and muniſter this preſent act of fre pardon for his or their diſcharge,of and for euery thyng that is by vertue of this preſent act pardoned,diſcharged,geuen, or graunted without any fee or other thinge in any wyſe payng to any perſon or perſons for writyng,or entry of the iudgement,or other cauſe concernyng ſuche plee,writyng,or entry,but onley.xu.d.to be payed to the officer or clerke that ſhal enter the plea,matter or iudgement,for the diſcharge of any of the parties ſo pleading theſame,any ſtatute or vſe to the contrarie in any wiſe notwithſtandyng.

And furthermore the Kinges highnes is pleaſed and contented that it be enacted by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament, that hys ſayed free pardon by the generall wordes before reherſed ſhalbe reputed, demed,and iudged,allowed and taken in all maner of Courtes and elſwhere, aſwell in the woordes and clauſes of exceptions and forprſes ſpecified in this preſent act,as in al and ſynguler other clauſes wordes and ſentences mencioned and reherſed in this his ſaid free pardon moſt beneficially and auailably to all and ſynguler hys ſayed ſubiectes, bodyes corporate and other before reherſed,and to euery of them in all thynges ambiguous or doubtfull, and moſt ſtrongly in Barr and diſcharge againſt highnes,his heires,ſucceſſours,and executours,in euery thynge wythout any obſtacle, chalenge or other delay, whatſoeuer it ſhalbe to be made, pleaded, obiected or alledged by the kyng our ſouereigne Lorde his heires, ſucceſſours or executours,or by his or any of their generall attorney or attorneis or by any perſone or perſones for hys hyghnes or any of hys heires,ſucceſſors or executors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the kyng our ſouereigne Lorde, by aucthoritie of this preſent Parliament,that yf any officer or clerke of any his hyghnes courtes commonly called the kinges Benche,Chauncery,and cõmon place,of hys Exchequer or of any other officer or clerke of any other court wythin this Realme or in Wales,or other hys highnes dommions aboue mencioned, at any tyme after the tenth daye of Maye nert commyng whyche ſhalbe in the yere of our Lorde GOD a M.cccc.xliv.make out or wryte out any maner wryttes or other proceſſe,or any extractes,ſommons,or other preceptes whereby any of the ſayed ſubiectes or any of theſayed bodyes corporate, or other before reherſed,or any of theim,ſhalbe in any wyſe arreſted,attached,diſtrained, ſommoned,or otherwyſe vered,inquieted,or greued in hys or their bodies,landes,tenementes,goodes or cattals,or in any of them,for or becauſe of any maner of thynge pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this

acte

acte of free pardon, he so offendyng and thereof lawfully condempned, shal yelde and paye for the recompence therof to the partie so greued or offended, treble dāmages, to be accompted as percell of the dammages and costes of the suite. And neuertheles, all and singuler suche writes, processe, extractes and preceptes, so to bee made for or vpon any maner thing pardoned or discharged by this acte of free pardon, shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effect.

Excepte alwayes and forprised out of this generall and free pardon, all and all maner prepenced and voluntary murders and poisoninges: And except all felonious, takynge or stealynge of any goodes or cattals out of any Churche, Chappell or dwellyng house, and all and singuler robberies and robbery of any persone or persones in or nere any Hyghe waye committed, perpetrated or done.

And also except and forprised out of this free pardon, al and al maner of piracies and offences vpon the sea, had, done, committed or perpetrated, sythen the first daye Januarie in the first yere of the reigne of our soueraigne Lorde the kyng. And also all and all maner of punishementes, Impeticions, forfaytures, paynes of death, Judgementes, and executions, for the premisses before excepted and for euery of them

And excepte and forprised out of this free pardon, all and al maner of deceates and concelementes, of all and singuler Moniers, and other officers, ministers, and workemē of or in any of the mintes within any of the kynges realmes or dominions perpetrated, done or committed, in or aboute the makynge coynynge or alteryng of any money curraunt within this realme or in any wyse touchyng or concernyng any accomtes, or bookes of any of thesayd offycers or ministers or any of them. and al maner of impeticions, punishmentes, forfaytures and peines for thesame.

And excepte and forexprised out of this free pardon, all and singuler sōmes & somme of money graūted to the late king Henry the eight, by way or meane of subsidie, fiftene,, benevolence, loane and contribucion, or by any of thesame wayes or meanes. And all deteyners, w, tholdynges and none paymentes touchyng or concernyng thesame, and also al and all maner of accomptes, and all accions, suites, and demaundes touchyng or concernynge any accomptes, and all arrerages of accomptes, and all debtes, Impeticicions, suytes, Demaundes and executions by occasyon or meanes of any accompt or for any accompt.

And also except al titles of Accions of Quare impedit, al rauishmentes and wytholdynge of the kynges wardes, and the wytholdynge of any wardes, landes or tenementes, and the profyte of thesame landes and tenementes, and all and euery fyne or fynes for the single value or double value, of the mariage or mariages of any the kynges wardes, at any time, growen to the kyng our soueraigne Lord, or to any of his noble progenitours.

And

And also excepte all Homages and relieses, and all rentes seruices, rentes charges, rentes secke, and tenthes and tharrerages of euery of them.

And also excepte and forprised out of this free pardon all and sunguler forfaitures, and all maner of penalties, sūmes of money and profytes whatsoeuer, growen or dew by reason of any offence of any acte cōmitted or done, contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawe extendyng aboue the somme of ten poundes in money or value, whereof any seasure was made, or any information geuen in the kynges Exchequer or any sute there commenced and nowe dependyng before the.xii.day of February in the yere of our Lorde God.M.cccc. xlviii. and not yet determined, or wher of the kynges hyghnes or kyng Henry the eight, by Byll Sealed wyth any of their Seales, before the fourten daye of Marche in the yere of our Lorde God.M.cccc.xlviii. haue made any gyfte or assygnement, to any of the seruauntes of our soueraigne lorde the kynge, or kynge Henry the eight, or to any other persone or persones.

And excepte and forprised out of this free pardon, all and synguler forfaitures and sommes of money beyng dew to our soueraigne Lord the kyng, or to kyng Henry the eyght, by any penall statute or statutes which be conuerted into the nature of debtes by iudgement or by agrement of the offendour.

And excepte and forprised out of this free pardon, all and all maner of debtes, dew and to be dew to our soueraigne lorde the kyng, or vnto the late noble kynge of famous memory kynge Henry the eyght, and kyng Henry the seuenth, or to any of them (other then suche as are due to our soueraigne lorde the kyng) vpon any obligacion or recognisaūce forfetted for none apparaunce, or for not keppyng of the peace, or not beyng of good behauour.

And also except al yssues, fines, and amerciamentes, afferid, tared, set, extracted, or entred seuerally, or particulerly, touchyng and concernyng any one person, or mo persons ioyntly, extendyng to the somme of twenty poundes or aboue. And that all and synguler other fines, aswel fines Pro licencia concordandi as other fines for contemptes or offences, set or tared, and also all yssues, and amarciamentes aswel real as other which seuerally or particulerly extend not vpon or concernyng any one person or mo persons ioyntly, to the sōme of twenty poundes, whether they be totted or not totted, takē to the charge of any chiefe or chiefes, or not taken to his or their charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debt, or not turned into debte, and not beyng leuied nor receiued by any chiefe or chiefes, bailif, ministers, or other officers, shall be fully, clerely, and plainely pardoned, and discharged against the kyng our soueraigne lord his heyres and successors for euer by this present acte of free Pardon.

And

And be it further enacted by the aucthoritie aforesayde, that in cace it shalbe obiected to or againste any Shrife or shriefes, or other accomtaunte or accoumptauntes in the kynges courte of Exchequer or in any other hys courtes, that any shriefe, or shriefes, or other officers accomptaunte haue receaued or taken any such fynes, yssues or amerciametes, by this present act pardoned & acquited, that then euery suche shriefe or shriefes, or other accōptaūtes shalbe discharged, released, pardoned, and acquited therof bi his or their othe without ani further trial in ẏ behalf

Prouided alwayes that thys present acte of free pardon, nor any thinge theirin conteined in any wise extend to discharge, pardon, remite or acquite any persone or persones, for any maner of yssues, fines, or amerciamentes of twenty pound or vnder, whereof any Shriefes hath heretofore accompted before the barons of the kynges exchequer, or els where, and paied thesame yssues, fynes, or amerciamentes, vpon his or their saied accompt, determied to the kynges vse, and haue his or their quietus est for thesame.

Prouided also and be it enacted by aucthoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persones whiche haue tended to sewe liuery out of the kynges handes, or that ought to sewe any liuerie out of the kinges handes, or that ought to sewe any Oster lemain, of any Manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes whatsoeuer they be, shall sue and be bounden to sue his and their liuerie, or liueries, and Ostet lemain, of his and their manours, landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, as they ought or shoulde haue doen, if this free Pardon had neuer bene graunted, any article, clause, matter or sentence, acte or actes, thing or thinges in this present act of free pardon, comprised or specified to the contrarye, in any wise notwithstandyng.

And excepte and forprised out of this free pardon, all and singuler persone and persones beynge thesayde. xiiii. daye of Marche in the yere of our Lorde God a. M. ccccc. xlviii. prisoner or prisoners in the Toure of London, or in the Flete, or whiche were in thesaied prisones, or any of them, at any tyme syns the first daye of Februarie. in the yere of our Lord God a. M. ccccc. and. xlviii. & are not discharged out of prison the saied. xiiii. daye of Marche: and also all and singuler person and persones at any tyme before the eight daye of Marche in thesayd yere of our Lorde God a. M. ccccc xlviii. put to death or in execucion by vertue of any maner of iudgement against him or theim geuen.

And except and forprised out of this free pardon, all and all maner of Treasons done, committed or perpetrated by any person or persones in any of the parties of beyond the Sea, or in Scotlande, by any person or persones now beyng beyond the sea, or in Scotlande (other then such treasons or petit treasons as haue been committed, prepetrated or done by any person beyng beyonde the sea or in Scotlande, that before the feast of the Natiuitie of our lorde God that shalbe in the yere of our

Lorde

lorde god.m.cccc.xlix.shal come and make their returne and repaire into this realme of England)and except al impeticions, punishmentes forfeitures,peines of deth executions & iudgementes, for the said treasons

And furthermore,the Kynges Maiesty of his especiall grace,and clemency, is pleased and contented,that it bee enacted and established by the auctoritie aforesaide,that all and singuler person and persones beyng borne within this Realme of Englande,or in any of the Kynges dominions & nowe beyng beyond the sea,or in Scotland,which before the firste day of Marche,in the yere of our lorde God.M.d.xlviii.didde flie out of this Realme of Englande,or any of the Kynges dommions, for any high treson,petit treason,misprision of treasone,or for any felonie,murder,or other crime,or offence by him, or theim in any wise committed,done,or perpetrated,shal by vertue of this fre pardon, be clerely discharged , acquited,and pardoned of all and all maner of Treasones petit treasons,misprision of treason,and other offences,& crimes whatsoeuer,done,committed,or perpetrated before thesaid first day of Marche,in thesaide yere of our Lorde God.M.D.xlviii.And of al maner of impeticions,suites,Penalties,forfeitours,and executions for thesame: So that he,or they do come,and make their retourne and repaire into this realme of Englande, on thisside thesaide feast of the Natiuitie of our Lorde God.M.D.xlix.

And also our saide souereigne lorde the kyng by vertue of this acte and by thauctoritie abouesaid,doth geue auctoritie and licence to all & euery of thesaid person,and persons,beyng beyond the sea,or in scotland, to returne,and repaire into this realme of England & other his dominions before thesame feast of the Natiuite of our lorde God.m.d xlix.

Prouided alwaies,and be it enacted by thauctoritie aforesaid, that it shalbe lawful to all & euery clercke & other of any office of the kynges courtes,without any forfaicture,losse,or punishmente forthesame,to awarde and make writtes of Capias utlegatum. at the suite of the partie plaintife,against any person,or persons, being outlawed,in any action to theintent to compel the person,or persons so outlawed,to make answere to the playntiffe or plaintiffes,at whose suite hee,or thei were,or was outlawedand also that euery person and persons,nowe being outLawed, shalbee bounden to sue a writte of Scire facias.againste the partie, or parties , at whose sute he,or they were,or was outlawed,before such tyme as the person,or persons so outlawed,shal take any aduauntage of this free pardon concernyng his,or their outelawry.

And the Kyng our souereigne Lorde is contented and pleased to graunt by thauctoritie aforesaide,that it shalbe lawfull to all and singuler Archebishops & bishops of this his realme of Englande and Wales to deliuer out of prison and set at libertie all and singuler those persons beyng in prison,in their custody,or in the custody of any of them as clerke,or clerkes,conuict,or attainted,which be pardoned by this act of

free

free Pardon, without any further act or ſute, to be made for the allowaunce of this pardon or otherwiſe, any act of Parlament, Lawe, Vſage cuſtome, or other thyng to the contrary in any wyſe notwithſtandynge.

Prouided alwaies, and be it enacted by aucthoritie aforeſaide, that this preſent act of free Pardon or any thyng therin conteined, ſhall not in any wiſe extende, to diſcharge or pardon any offence, paine, or penaltie, done, committed, or forfaited, by force of any eſtatute, heretofore made, againſt the decaieng of any houſe, or houſes of huſbandry, or conuerting of any land from tillage into paſture, otherwiſe, or in any other maner, then to pardon, and diſcharge al Yſſues, profites, paines, and penalties, growen, or due to the kinges maieſty, or to his late father of famous memory kyng Henry the eight, before the laſt daye of Marche in the yere of our Lorde God. M. D. xlix. or by reaſon of any ſuche offence or offences, whiche Yſſues, profites, paines, and penalties are plainly and clerely before pardoned in and by this preſent act of fre pardon, nor ſhal extende to geue or make any licenſe or diſpenſation to any perſon, or perſons, to holde or continue theſame ſo decaied cõtrary to the fourme of any ſuch ſtatute or ſtatutes

RICHARDVS GRAFtonus, Typographus Regius excudebat.

Anno Domini. 1552.

Cum Priuilegio ad Imprimendum ſolum.

ANNO III. ET IIII.
EDVVARDI SEXTI.

Actes made

in the Seſsion of this preſent Parliament, holden vpon prorogation at Weſtminſter the iii. day of Nouember, in the thirde yere of the reigne of our moſte dread Soueraigne Lorde Edwarde the ſixt by the grace of God king of England, Fraunce, & Ireland, defendour of the faith, & of the Church of Englande, and alſo of Ireland, in earth the ſupreme head: and there continued, & kept to the firſt day of Februarie, in the iiij. yere of the raigne of our ſaid Soueraigne Lorde as followeth.

(*)